00085959

BOMBAY BRANCH
OF THE
ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.
TOWN HALL, BOMBAY.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 15 March, 2016

TRAVELS

IN

PERU AND MEXICO

BY S. S. HILL

AUTHOR OF 'TRAVELS IN SIBERIA' ETC.

E59:59

All nations have interknowledge of one another, by voyages into foreign parts, or strangers that come to them.—*Bacon*

IN TWO VOLUMES

VOL. II.

LONDON

LONGMAN, GREEN, LONGMAN, AND ROBERTS

1860

918.5
H11/Ten
85959

CONTENTS

OF

THE SECOND VOLUME.

CHAPTER XX.

PUNO.

Position of Puno. — Wool Manufactories. — *Café.* — Quinoa Grain. — Promenade. — Discover an Englishman. — Mr. Morris, of La Paz. — The Lake Titicaca. — Islands. — Effects of the Dryness of the Atmosphere. — Superstitions. — Mr. Morris's Family. — Fine Young Ladies. — Call on the Prefect. — Veneration for Santa Cruz. — Strange Impressions among the People. — The Market of Puno. — The Indian Women. — Their peculiar Character. — Causes of their Gloominess. — Dresses. — Domestic Manners. — Personal Appearance of Men and Women. — Complexion and Features. — Wild Indians Christians. — Account of an Animal perhaps fabulous. — Potatoes chief Object of culture . . . . . Page 1

CHAPTER XXI.

JOURNEY FROM PUNO TO AREQUIPA.

Village of Wilkey. — Hacienda of Señor José Rios de Garces. — Two Ladies. — Reception. — An agreeable Evening. — Departure the next Day. — Stony Hills. — Comhorta. — Companions. — Scarcity of Fodder. — Steep Hills. — Two Lakes. — Solitude of the Cordillera. — Tambo of Apo. — Stony Mountains. — Grand Views. — Meet a Courier. — False Reports. — Sad Condition of the Mules. — Tambo of Pati. — Pass Mount Misti. — View of Arequipa. — Politeness of our Travelling Companions 17

CHAPTER XXII.

AREQUIPA TO LIMA.

Departure for Islay. — Change of Route. — Sterile Country. — Arrive at Islay. — Present from Mr. Morris. — Santa Cruz's Present to Queen Victoria. — Departure for Callao. — Pisco. — Guano Islands. — Birds. — Pelicans. — Habits of the Birds. — State of the Weather. — Climate. — Callao. — Rendezvous of Men-of-War. — Seals. — Sea-Fowl. — Fortresses. — Diligence to Lima. — Condition of the Road. — Arrive at Lima . . . . . Page 27

CHAPTER XXIII.

LIMA.

Position of Lima. — The Town. — Plaza Mayor. — Cathedral. — Character of Pizarro. — Murder of Pizarro. — Streets. — Private Houses. — Convent of San Francisco. — Miracle. — Superstition of the Monks. — Convent of the Jesuits. — Expulsion of the Jesuits. — Relaxation of Monastic Regulations. — Monks of the best Order. — Saints. — Religious Processions. — Impressive Ceremony. — Institutions for Education. — Cemetery. — Ancient Palace of the Jesuits. — University. — National Library. — Museum. — Remarkable Bridge. — The Mint. — Fortresses 36

CHAPTER XXIV.

LIMA — *continued.*

Diminution of Population. — Causes. — Climate of Lima. — Consequences of bad Morals. — Dread of Earthquakes. — Account of past Earthquakes. — Volcanoes and Earthquakes not connected. — Prospects of the Indians. — Conspiracies. — Expectations of the Future. — The Variety of Races remarkable. — Their Agreement among one another. — Sterility around Lima. — Sugar-Cane. — Maize. — Sweet Potatoes. — Lucerne. — Cotton. — Fruits of Southern Europe. — Use made of the Guano. — Policy of the Robbers. — Meeting with Robbers. — Respect shown for the Robbers. — Deficiency of the Government. — Use made of the Robbers 54

CHAPTER XXV.

LIMA — *continued.*

Lives of the Citizens. — Degeneracy of the Creoles. — Effects of the System of Government. — Occupations of the Independent Classes. — Gambling. — Creole Ladies. — Personal Appearance of the Ladies. — Dress. — Intrigues. — Manners of the Married Men. — Amusements of the Ladies. — Strange Customs. — Cleverness of the Ladies. — Introduction to a Family. — First Impressions. — Colloquy between the Ladies and their Visitors. — Attractions of the Ladies. — Their Impressions concerning English Ladies. — My Second Visit . Page 69

CHAPTER XXVI.

LIMA — *continued.*

The Manner of Life generally in Lima. — Marriages. — Character of the Gentlemen. — Retaliation of the Ladies. — Dress of the Ladies. — Character of their Intrigues. — Position of the Ladies of Lima compared with European and other Ladies. — Indians of Lima. — Negroes. — Treatment of Slaves. — Mixed Races. — Mestizos. — Mulattos. — Education. — Mulatto Women. — Character of the Mixed Classes generally. — The Pure Spaniards. — Foreigners in Lima . . . 83

CHAPTER XXVII.

LIMA — *continued.*

Attachment to Ancient Usages. — A Bull-fight. — Building of the Exhibition. — Toréros. — Picadors. — Matadors. — Obeisance of the Matador. — Mishap. — A Moment's Pause. — Entrance of the first Bull. — Commencement of the Fight. — Torture of the Animal. — Fire Works. — Fresh Toréros enter. — Picador wounded. — Death of the Bull. — Second Obeisance of the Matador. — Eight Bulls and Five Horses killed. — Raptures of the Assembly. — Creole Ladies. — Our Disgust. — Report in the Morning 93

CHAPTER XXVIII.

LIMA — *continued.*

Remarkable Family at Lima. — Differently regarded by the Population. — Origin of the Family. — The Heroine of the Tale. — Secretly courted by two Lovers. — Discovered by the Mother. — Power of Riches. —

Confinement in a Convent. — Rules of the Convent. — Taking the Veil. — A new Lover. — Plan of Escape. — Success of the Plan. — Affairs of Affections. — Terror in the Convent. — Departure of the Lovers from Arequipa. — Conduct of the Priests. — The Pope's part Remission of the Vows. — Character of the family at Lima. — Remarks on the Future of Peru . . . . . Page 102

CHAPTER XXIX.

VOYAGE TO PANAMA. — PANAMA. — THE ISTHMUS.

Impositions upon Travellers. — Touch at Payta. — Character of the Country. — Guayaquil. — Island said to abound in Gold. — Proceedings of the Gold-hunters. — Arrival at Panama. — Town of Panama. — North American Church Service. — A picturesque Scene. — Untoward Accident — Preparations for Departure. — The Isthmus of Panama. — Climate. — Fertility of the Soil. — Productions. — Departure. — My Companions. — Badness of the Road. — Distress of the Ladies. — Road getting worse. — Meeting with Travellers. — Arrival at the *Rancho*. — Our Accommodations. — Ladies change their Mode of Travelling. — A Native Shed inhabited. — Our Reception by the Natives. — Meet Travellers. — An English Party. — Difficulty of the Way. — Increasing Cares about the Mules. — Arrival at Cruses. — Scarcity of Provisions. — Sup on Mule's Flesh 114

CHAPTER. XXX.

PASSAGE DOWN THE RIVER CHAGRES. — CARTAGENA. — VOYAGE TO JAMAICA.

Engage a Passage to Chagres. — Inspection of Cruses. — American Travellers. — Embarkation on the River. — Contrary Wind. — Current in our Favour. — Beauty of the Scenery. — Geological Remarks. — The Alligator. — Parrots. — Other wild Animals. — Settlement of Gorgona. — Disputes with the Boatmen. — Moor for the Night. — Wild Honey. — Arrival at Chagres. — Embark for Cartagena. — Cross the Bay of Darien. — Cartagena. — Manner of Dressing the young Folks. — Sail for Jamaica. — Church Service on board. — First Sight of Jamaica. — Port Royal 135

CHAPTER XXXI.

JAMAICA. — KINGSTON.

Discovery of Jamaica. — Disastrous Earthquakes. — Natural Scenery. — Population. — Climate. — Temperature. — Hurricanes. — Variety of

natural Vegetation. — The Sugar-cane. — Coffee. — Native Animals. —Kingston.—Landing.—Street Scenes.—Negroes.—Coolies.—The Houses.—The Parade.—Jamaica Boarding-house.— Native Family. —Their Characters.—Coloured Dandies.—A young Lady.—Students of French and Italian Authors. — Opinions of Shakspeare. — Discourse of the young Men. — Removal to Spanish Town. — Railway managed by coloured Men . . . . . Page 147

CHAPTER XXXII.

SPANISH TOWN.

Character of the British Colonial Governments. — Government of Jamaica.—Laws.—Courts.—Position of Spanish Town.—Population.— Character of the Inhabitants. — Boarding-House. — Character of Servants and Inmates. — Condition of the Proprietors. — Their true Characters. — Causes of their Losses. —Streets. — Private Houses. — Call at the Government-House. — Reception by the Governor. — Dinner at the Government-House.—Table-talk.—Guests.—Drawing-room. — Sleeping Guest. — Hospitality of the Governor . . 163

CHAPTER. XXXIII.

SPANISH TOWN — *continued.*

House of Assembly. — Cathedral. — Monuments. — Visit two Sugar Estates.—A Newfoundland Captain. — Information from a Manager Fifty Years in the Island.—Classes of Labourers. — Use made of the Cocoa-nut Trees. —Bread-fruit Trees.—Evening Party at Mr. Nairn's. —A Dissenting Clergyman.—Return to Kingston.—Visit to Mr. and Mrs. Turnbull. — Beauty of the Country. — The Bishop's Lady.— Mr. Turnbull's House. — Visit to Santa Anna. — Our Discourse.— The General's Hopes of his Country. — Suspicions of the North Americans 173

CHAPTER XXXIV.

HAVANNAH.

Departure from Jamaica.—Appearance of the Coast.—Making Cuba.— Arrival at Havannah. —Views. — Landing. — Company on the Plaza. —The Merchants to whom I was addressed.—Business at Havannah. —Promenade with Mr. Palm. — The Carriages. — A Black Beau. — Change in the Condition of the Town.—Security of Person and Property.—Recall of the best Governor.—Jealousy of the Intendente.—

Visit to the Opera. — Question of Slavery, and the Slave Trade. — Classification of the Slaves. — Gravity of the Question of Slavery. — The present Traffic in Slaves. — Suffering of the Slaves imported. — The Slave Vessels. — Different Treatment of domestic and other Slaves . . . . . Page 184

CHAPTER XXXV.

VOYAGE TO VERA CRUZ, AND JOURNEY TOWARDS MEXICO.

Embark by the Carisima.—Lady Fellow-Passengers.—Coast of Yucatan. —Show of Mutiny. — A Calm.—Fish.—Light Winds. — Making the Land off Vera Cruz. — The *Norte*. —Landing. — Town of Vera Cruz. — A Norte on Shore. — Condition of the Town.—Attachment of the Inhabitants to Vera Cruz. — Preparations to depart. — Difficulties in our Way. —Commencement of the Journey.—View of the Mountain of Arizabo. — The temperate Region. — Badness of the Road. — Peculiar Construction of the Carriages.—Driver's Account of Robberies. — System of the Robbers. — Gallant Conduct of an English Officer.—Villages.—Fertility of the Country. — Arrival at Jalapa.— The Town of Jalapa. — Convent of San Francisco. — Manner of selling *Dulce* 200

CHAPTER XXXVI.

JOURNEY TOWARDS MEXICO — *continued.*

Departure from Jalapa. — Fir-Trees. — Cultivation. — Maguey. — Aloes. — Pulque. — Character of the Pulque. — Process of making the Pulque. — The Organas Plant. — Arrival at Perote. — Height of the Town. — Fertile and Cultivated Country.—Breakfast at Nopolvica.—Puebla.— The Plaza. — Cathedral.— Industry of the Inhabitants.—Churches.— Reported Miracle. — Leave Puebla. — Farm of Rio Frio. — Escape from Robbers. — Caravan guarded. — A tricksy Animal. — Mineral Baths. — First View of the City of Mexico. — Arrival . . 217

CHAPTER XXXVII.

CITY OF MEXICO.

Tour in the City. — The Grand Plaza. —The Cathedral. —Ancient City of the Astecs. — The *noche triste*. — Operations of the Spaniards. — Attack of the Astecs.—Frightful Struggle.—Uncertainty of the Losses. — The Senate-House. — Chamber of Deputies. — Academy of San

Carlos. — Alameda. — The *Mineria*. — View of Mexico. — View of the Mountains. — The Museum. — Relics of the Astecs. — Comparison of the Ancient Inhabitants of Mexico and Peru. — Lord Mark Kerr. — Lady Emmeline Stuart Wortley. — The Upper Rooms. — Mathematical Instruments. — Ancient Map of the City. — Weapons of War. — Rag Figures. — Colossal Statues. — Cabinet of Natural History. — The Theatre . . . . . Page 229

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

VICINITY OF THE CITY OF MEXICO.

Village of Guadalupe. — Traditions concerning a Miracle. — The remarkable Picture of the Virgin. — Unfortunate Fanaticism of a Bishop. — A pleasant Repast. — Interview with agreeable Natives. — Good-humour of the Women. — Russian Opinions respecting the Relations of Christian Communities. — Gardens of Montazuma at Chapaltepec. — Castle of the Spanish Viceroys. — Extent of the Ancient Gardens. — Remarkable Trees. — A small Lake. — View from the Hill . 245

CHAPTER XXXIX.

THE SILVER MINES OF REAL DEL MONTE.

Level Road. — Cultivated Country. — Arrival at Puchaca. — Road to Real del Monte. — Arrival at the Director's. — Curious Reception. — Mrs. Buchan. — Meeting Mr. Buchan. — Inspection of the Offices of the Chief-Engineer. — Ride to the Outworks of the Mining Establishment. — Reducing the Silver from the Ore. — Patio Process. — Wet Crushing Mills. — Process of the German Barrels. — Regla. — Natural Objects of Curiosity. — San Migel. — Romantic Country. — Descent into the principal Mine at Real del Monte. — Account of the Interior. — The principal Veins worked. — Departure 256

CHAPTER XL.

RETURN TO VERA CRUZ.

Departure from the City of Mexico. — My Companion. — Our Escort. — Difficulty of obtaining a Relief. — Visit to the Government-House at Puebla. — Our Reception there. — The Company. — Consultation about the Strangers. — Our Disappointment. — Relief in the Morning. — Arrive at Vera Cruz. — Remarks concerning Mexico. — Youths educated in the United States. — Effects of their Education . . 269

CHAPTER XLI.

RETURN TO HAVANNAH AND VOYAGE TO EUROPE.

Departure from Vera Cruz.—My Fellow-Passengers.—Sunset in the Gulf of Mexico,—Anchor off Tampico.—Dangerous Bar.—Anxiety about our Boat.—Receive Treasure on Board.—Arrival at Mobile.—Departure.—Arrival at Havannah.—Sail for Europe.—View of the Island of Santa Maria.—Arrival at Cadiz.—Travel in Spain and Portugal.—A few Remarks on taking Leave of the Reader . 277

APPENDICES.

Appendix I. 289
Appendix II. 299
Appendix III. 306
Appendix IV. 308
Appendix V. 311

TRAVELS IN PERU AND MEXICO.

CHAPTER XX.

PUNO.

Position of Puno. — Wool Manufactories. — *Café.* — Quinoa Grain. — Promenade. — Discover an Englishman. — Mr. Morris, of La Paz. — The Lake Titicaca. — Islands. — Effects of the Dryness of the Atmosphere. — Superstitions. — Mr. Morris's Family. — Fine Young Ladies. — Call on the Prefect. — Veneration for Santa Cruz. — Strange Impressions among the People. — The Market of Puno. — The Indian Women. — Their peculiar Character. — Causes of their Gloominess. — Dresses. — Domestic Manners. — Personal Appearance of Men and Women. — Complexion and Features. — Wild Indians Christians. — Account of an Animal perhaps fabulous. — Potatoes chief Object of culture.

THE city of Puno, lies nearly south-east of Cuzco and east of Arequipa, and is situated upon the western shores of the great lake Titicaca, at an elevation of 14,000 feet above the level of the sea. It was formerly the centre of a mining district, and had a population of 15,000 souls; but the silver mines along the mountains by the side of the lake, which formerly gave employment to a great portion of its inhabitants, have been abandoned on account of the deficiency of wood and the difficulty of transport, and the population since the loss of this

branch of industry, has become reduced to about 8,000. There are still some wool manufactories; and the markets for their produce are the adjacent villages, in which there are said to be 30,000 inhabitants, and Arequipa.

On the morning after our arrival, I rose at an early hour, much refreshed by my repose in the narrow, dirty, cold cell in which my bed had been laid, and upon inquiry, found there was a kind of coffee-house attached to the tambo, to which I immediately repaired; and had the good fortune to procure a tolerable breakfast.

With passably good coffee, I was given some cakes which were made of a small grain called by the Spaniards *quinoa*, which I had before tasted in the form of porridge. It is much cultivated by the Indians, and is said to have been one of the chief articles of their food before the arrival of the Spaniards. The cakes made from it are light and palatable, but its cultivation is chiefly or wholly confined to these higher regions.

After breakfast I went out to take a stroll through the town alone. I had not walked many steps, before I came to the chief plaza, and seeing a watchmaker's shop open, I walked in to get some trifling repair done to the watch I had with me. Upon saluting the gentleman whom I found seated, with the familiar phrase, "*Buénos dias de Dios á vuestro, Señor,*" I was surprised to receive in reply, our familiar salute, "Good morning, Sir," in the purest English accent. This gentleman turned out to be the father of the two young ladies, whose style and countenances had indicated to me their origin on the previous evening.

The worthy Englishman whose acquaintance I thus accidentally made, was Mr. Morris. He had been many years a citizen of La Paz, the capital of Bolivia, and his children had been born there, but he was now exiled in consequence of having taken the side, which proved to be unsuccessful, in one of the late revolutions in the Bolivian capital.

I thought myself very fortunate in having thus stumbled upon one of my countrymen; but he informed me he was quite aware of the arrival of an Englishman, and that he should have called upon me in the course of the morning, if I had not thus happened to visit him.

As I was anxious to make some slight inspection of the famous lake Titicaca, which is the great natural feature of this district of the Andes, I hired fresh mules and set off with my guide for that purpose.

After a short ride of half an hour, we came to the banks of the lake where we found some Indian huts, and several fishermen, who supplied the town with fish from the lake. Some of the men were busy with their lines, and seemed much surprised when we told them we had come to take a nearer view of the waters which they navigated, than we could have at Puno, and that we wished to row out in one of their craft. These indeed did not seem very well adapted for a pleasure excursion. They were constructed with great ingenuity of twisted rushes but had a wooden rudder. The fishermen pushed off one of moderate size, and in this frail craft we embarked with two of their party, and rowed out from the shore to see what prospect the lake afforded.

This great sheet of water taken at its full extent, is about a hundred and thirty or forty miles in length, and about thirty in breadth at its widest part; and is without doubt, the largest lake in the world at the elevation at which it is placed. It is, however, divided into four great basins communicating with one another. Two of these form the north-western and south-eastern arms of the grand department, while the fourth, near the bank of which Puno is seated, is on the south-western side.

It is said to have been sounded in some parts, and to be from one hundred to one hundred and fifty fathoms in depth, but it is probably in many places still deeper, as it is reported here to be fathomless at some distance from the shore.

To those who float upon its surface it is like the ocean. Although the weather was now calm, there was a rolling swell which seemed to indicate wind at a distance. Towards the west, we had a fine view of the high and snow-crowned peaks of distant mountains, while towards the east, appeared the line of the horizon only broken by the peaks of one or two rocky isles.

This great lake is situated between two of the grand Cordilleras, and is nearly surrounded by the peaks of the higher mountains, from which many small rivers fall into its bed. Those which descend from the country lying towards the north, are said to be the most numerous; but the finest, we were told, was that of the Lagunillas which descends from a chain of small lakes of a greater altitude on the western side.

The same evaporation takes place here which is

noticed in the Dead Sea in Syria. Into the Dead Sea, the Jordan and many smaller streams pour their waters without augmenting its depth, although there is no outlet around its shores; and into the lake Titicaca many streams fall, while others flow from it of too inconsiderable size to carry off any great portion of what it receives. Whatever may be the cause of the anomaly, it is here, as in Syria, and no doubt very justly, ascribed to the excessive evaporation to which the waters of the lake are exposed in consequence of the dryness of the atmosphere.

The principal stream which leaves the lake, runs from its south-western extremity, and is called the Desaquadero.

This lake, like many similar sheets of water in the world, has been once regarded with much veneration by the inhabitants of the towns and villages upon its coasts. Among other things, it was formerly believed that Manco Ccapac, the first Inca here held communication with the Great Spirit, and received his commission to civilize the people under his government. That its coasts were at one time well inhabited may be seen by the ruins of towns and villages which still remain. But at the present day there are but few settlers upon its borders, and these generally dwell in huts made of the same sort of rushes as those of which they construct their boats.

After my return from the lake, Mr. Morris called upon me at the tambo, and invited me to spend the evening at his house, to which he conducted me; and

on entering I was introduced to the two young ladies before mentioned.

Those Englishmen only who have been early in life deprived of the society of their countrywomen, can fully appreciate the pleasure of seeing fair English faces abroad, and meeting ladies with whom they may converse without the restraints prevalent in so many countries; and I was satisfied to find the daughters of my good friend possessed of the most amiable dispositions in addition to considerable beauty. They were very particular in their inquiries about their countrywomen at home, which was the manner in which they spoke although born and bred in Peru; and the questions they asked seemed to show they were not deficient in any kind of knowledge that it was possible to acquire in the country.

The next day, Mr. Morris walked with me to call on Señor Deustua, the prefect of the department, to whom I wished to pay my respects. The gentleman was at home, and received us very politely, but we had no conversation with him of much interest. I observed however, from the little that was said on politics, that he was full of hope, of the final success of the political experiment then undergoing its trial in so many parts of North and South America.

The people of Puno in general seemed to have a great veneration for Santa Cruz, whose policy while he was in power, indicated a partiality for monarchy which he was well known to entertain. During his protectorate, he abolished the municipalities, and made public meetings and petitions illegal; but appointed officers

whom the state still retains, whose duties remind us of those of the tribunes of the Roman Republic. They are chosen by election, hold their offices only two years, and are called *Sindicos Procuradores.*

In every large town, and every parish in its suburbs, there are two of these officers, whose duty is to guard the rights, or more properly, to represent the wrongs suffered by the people within their jurisdiction, to the legislature when assembled.

The capability of the people to reap all the benefits which a refinement of this kind is intended to procure, may be gathered from an impression existing among them while I was there, that the town was falling to decay and its importance declining for want of the aid of a bishop, which it had the misfortune to be without.

We visited the market which is held in the chief plaza of the town. Its appearance was far from unlike what we are accustomed to see in many European country towns. The vendors were nearly all women. Some of them sat under rude canopies and others under large umbrellas, which shaded themselves and their merchandize from the rays of the sun.

Our principal object here, was to give my friend the opportunity of showing me the peculiar character of the Indian women, Puno being almost the only place where it is possible for Europeans to communicate with them. I had always observed them to be serious and reserved, which I attributed to their dislike to converse with any one not acquainted with their proper language; but I had now an opportunity of seeing a degree of reserve

which far surpassed my expectations; and it was the more striking to me, on account of my having not very long since visited islands in the Pacific Ocean where the open character and even merriment of the women are remarkable.

My friend first asked one of them in her native tongue, the price of some articles she had to sell, to which she replied, by stating the price, without a word more. After passing by one or two other stalls, we came to a large one where there were no less than three women sitting, the eldest of whom did not appear to be above thirty years of age.

"Now," said Mr. Morris, "you shall see something of the characters of the ladies among these people."

These three damsels were rather well dressed and were good-looking. After saluting them, my friend asked them whether they were disposed to converse a little through his aid, with a stranger who had lately come to Puno, and was much interested in seeing them; and, when he told me what he had said, I was surprised, that they neither laughed nor smiled nor made any reply whatever, but seemed to maintain a seriousness, almost amounting to contempt.

"But now," said my friend, "I will try another means of extracting, if it be possible a smile. I think I am tolerably well acquainted with what would be considered humour among them, and I will endeavour to joke in a manner, that if they have such a thing as a smile in their constitutions they may perhaps exhibit it."

He now told them, interpreting to me as he went on, that his friend having heard a great deal of the beauty

of the fair Indian women of Puno, had come to the town expressly to see whether he could find any one among them whom he might win, marry, and after acquiring their language, travel with through the country; but when they took no notice of this, he said to the one that appeared to be the eldest: "Can you recommend him what he should do to find such a lady?" To this the Indian woman replied in her own tongue, and with the most perfect composure: "No Sir."

We afterwards addressed other women of different ages; but quitted the market without my having the pleasure of seeing one of them smile.

How different must be the constitution of the minds of these women, from that of their sex in the Pacific Islands, where all is gaiety, good-humour and indifference about the future!

Here it may be remarked, that the women of the Andes, are as different from those of the Islands in chastity and in intellect, as in that part of their character of which we have been speaking. The women of the Islands are without a particle of that attribute of their sex which is so essential to the refinement of the human species, and are as little gifted with intelligence as it is possible to conceive. The women of the Andes on the contrary have been known at all times to be as chaste as the most refined of their sex in Europe; and the reserve of which we have been speaking, when considered in connection with the other features of their character seems a decided proof of their extreme intelligence.

The reader may perceive from these few remarks, the

truth of some observations before made, concerning the reserved and gloomy disposition peculiar to the whole Indian race. This however it must be remembered, is a feature in their character, so opposed to that given by the best Spanish authorities of the earlier times, that we are compelled to attribute it to the sufferings which the race have for three centuries endured, rather than to their natural temperament or disposition. It is said by those who are most competent to judge of these matters, that even their music and their songs when enjoyed quite apart from the Europeans have a cast of melancholy in them, which it is impossible to suppose existed in the days of their proper nationality.

The very dresses of both men and women seem to be in accordance with the gloominess of their characters. The men usually wear a coarse cotton shirt, brown trowsers, which cover only half the calf of the leg, sandals of untanned leather, no stockings, and a dark-coloured poncho of the llama wool; and the women have generally loose gowns of a dark colour without sleeves, girded at the waist, and hardly reaching below the calf of the leg. Their arms are nevertheless usually covered by a sort of sleeve apart from the gown, reaching from the wrist to one or two inches above the elbow, as well as by drapery hanging from the neck; and both men and women wear extremely broad-rimmed hats of fine or coarse grass.

But there is a bad phase in the Indian character, in which the disposition of the men is said to be seen in a stronger light than has been hitherto mentioned, and which it is difficult to attribute to precisely the same

causes which have been supposed to produce their general gloominess and reserve. They are known to be very unsocial in their domestic relations; and in spite of the modesty of their women, are said to entertain no such respect for their wives as appears to us to be due to them; while the parents and children have but little affection for one another; so that, if we were to judge of the character of the race from these traits alone, we should certainly not place them above the middle position between the savage and the civilized man, and our sympathies would much diminish.

The Indians of these regions, are generally rather a handsome than fine race. Their features are commonly regular, and their complexions though dark, are clear and agreeable. The women are almost universally delicately formed, have brilliant eyes, and often a degree of beauty that is striking even to Europeans. One that we saw in the market who was probably between five and twenty and thirty years of age, so much struck me, that I requested Mr. Morris to tell her, that I should be much gratified if I had a wife possessing half her beauty; but she treated what my friend said, with the same indifference that the others had shown when spoken with, and did not change the expression of a single feature.

Though there is some difference between the complexion of the Indians of this vicinity, and that of their brethren of Cuzco and its neighbourhood, it is not so great as that existing between the natives of the Sierra and those of the coasts, who differ also much in form

and in feature from one another. All that I perceived here was, that the complexion of the people was a degree fairer than that of their brethren of the ancient capital; but the forms and features of the race in the two districts are equally pleasant. The Indians of the plains near the coast are much darker than those found any where in the Sierra and they are generally more slightly formed and always less industrious and less capable of enduring fatigue.

The people of Puno have some intercourse with one of the tribes of half-wild Indians who inhabit a portion of the lower valleys lying east of the Andes, but whom we must not confound with those of the more northern interior. Some of this tribe were at Puno while I was there, and much excited my curiosity. Their business was to dispose of certain fragrant balsams and gums and various medicines, all of which they obtain from plants found in different valleys between the Cordilleras in remote parts of Peru. The balsams and gums are chiefly used for incense in the churches in the more populous towns, while to their medicines is attributed great power in the cure of particular maladies. That there were no women among them, it was said was not on account of the jealousy of the men, but in consideration of their incapacity to perform such long and difficult journeys as the men accomplish. The fair sex of this tribe are said to be delicate, and generally very superior to the women of the wilder tribes. It is believed moreover that they are treated with much more attention and respect by the men, than is usually shown among the uncultivated races.

The dress of the men we saw, was simply a tunic with sleeves made of the cotton of their country, and girded tight round the waist, and moccasins, or shoes made of the threads of certain creeping plants; but they are said to wear nothing in the warmer regions they inhabit, but a piece of the same kind of cloth, hanging from the waist nearly to the knees. Their women wear the tunic with sleeves. The bodies of those we saw were painted, or rather bedaubed with coloured balsams, chiefly for the purpose of protecting them against the mosquitoes which abound in their country.

While I was with Mr. Morris, we made several attempts, to carry on a little intelligible intercourse with these people; but the want of a language equally known to both parties, and we could obtain no aid in this particular, prevented any thing like a conversation. We were able to learn from them, however, not only that they were themselves Christians, but that the whole tribe to which they belonged had been long since converted to the Christian faith by the Spanish missionaries.

What struck me most concerning them was, their lively and open dispositions, which shows to advantage, put in comparison with the reserve of the natives of this part of Peru. They have for a long time carried on their intercourse with the more civilised inhabitants of the country. Some knowledge has therefore been gained through them respecting the condition of the tribes which have no intercourse with white men, and of whom I have already had occasion to make a few remarks.

I found the land round Puno, rather more cultivated than the condition of the country over which I had passed gave me reason to expect; and the domestic animals, such as the llama, horses, sheep, mules and alpacas, were in abundance on the lower lands, where the pasturage seemed tolerable.

The chief object of culture here is the potato. Rye, oats and barley are sown, but are cut green for forage for the cattle; so that there is no great variety in the appearance of the fields. As the town was founded through its connection with the mines it is still in a great measure supported by the aid it is able to give to the mining operations.

The mountain districts in this vicinity have been pronounced by competent geologists to be composed of porphyric rocks resting on sandstone.

I have mentioned in an earlier chapter, such of the animals of Peru as are made most use of by the inhabitants of the country; but I have not spoken of the numerous other creatures which inhabit the quebradas and the forests, as I had but few opportunities of meeting with, and examining any of them. There is however an animal believed to inhabit the woody districts of the country, which, although the reality of its existence is contested, is so much talked of at Puno, that it would be wrong to omit taking notice of the impressions the Peruvian people generally entertain concerning it.

We have in the countries bordering upon the Atlantic our traditions concerning the sea serpent, and I can myself say that though I have not actually beheld

that monster, which is so rarely if ever seen, I have at least seen a fish of the form of a serpent about twenty feet in length. This creature was swimming about eight or ten feet below the surface of the water, for an hour together in company with our ship, which was sailing at the rate of about four knots an hour. We attempted though unsuccessfully to catch him by a bait, for he never came near enough to the surface of the water to be attacked with a harpoon. We have had on this side the Atlantic, our unicorns, no clear evidence of the existence of which has I believe come down to our time. In Peru, it is commonly believed, that there exists an animal in the forests, of one of the mammillary species which no one for centuries has been able to capture.

According to the accounts given by the Indians of this animal, it seems to have been known in the country long before the arrival of the Europeans, and had, at some remote time, been taken and examined. Whether these accounts, however, are the sole source of the impression concerning it is not very well known.

It is said however in Puno that there are several men in the town who have actually seen this animal, and are able to bear witness to what has been said concerning it, notwithstanding the conviction of others, that the accounts given of it far surpass the bounds of credibility. It is said, by those who give the most clear and consistent account, that it is about the size of the fox, that it only prowls by night, and that as it is generally supposed to be venomous no one is

induced to take much pains to capture it. Moreover it is said that it has a brilliant light on its forehead which it is able to show or conceal at pleasure, and thus those who have followed it have been bewildered, and lost all trace of their prey as soon as they entered the wood into which it retreats. But the impression which seems to have taken the deepest root in the minds of the people is, that the light which the animal is said to show proceeds from some precious jewel; and it is even related that the early Spanish settlers had so much faith in the existence and character of this animal,

> "Which like the toad, ugly and venomous,
> Wears yet this precious jewel in his head,"

that the earlier viceroys were accustomed to instruct the missionaries who settled among the Indians to take every means in their power to procure one, if possible alive.

CHAP. XXI.

JOURNEY FROM PUNO TO AREQUIPA.

Village of Wilkey. — Hacienda of Señor José Rios de Garces. — Two Ladies. — Reception. — An agreeable Evening. — Departure the next Day. — Stony Hills. — Comhorta. — Companions. — Scarcity of Fodder. — Steep Hills. — Two Lakes. — Solitude of the Cordillera. — Tambo of Apo. — Stony Mountains. — Grand Views. — Meet a Courier. — False Reports. — Sad Condition of the Mules. — Tambo of Pati. — Pass Mount Misti. — View of Arequipa. — Politeness of our Travelling Companions.

After four days spent in this elevated town, I set off on my return to Arequipa.

We first mounted the hill which we had descended before entering the town, and afterwards took a path which inclined towards the west. The country during the earlier part of our journey, was far more agreeable than any over which we had passed since the first two days after quitting Cuzco; and in some parts it was tolerably cultivated.

At the distance of six leagues from Puno we passed through the small village of Wilkey, where a fair is held annually. Soon afterwards we observed a church, which, from its style, seemed to indicate the presence of a respectable population in the vicinity; and at the distance of nine leagues, we came to the hacienda of Señor José Rios de Garces, which is called Tiracoma.

I had been kindly furnished by Mr. Morris, with a letter to this gentleman, and as we rode up to the front of the house, I was glad to see two ladies standing at the door. I immediately addressed them with the ordinary salutation of the country, but to my great surprise received no reply, and on asking whether the Señor was at home I was answered by the monosyllable "*No.*" This strange conduct on the part of the good ladies, so unlike what I expected, was followed up by their turning their backs and entering their house; so I proposed to the guide, that we should search for a tambo in the vicinity, or proceed towards the next village. He was however better acquainted with the manners of his countrywomen than myself, and assured me that if I had mentioned that I had brought a letter for the Señor, we should have met with a different reception; and, as one of the ladies reappeared at this moment, I dismounted and presented her with the letter, which I informed her was from Mr. Morris, and might be given to the Señor on his return. I then said, that I hoped we had caused no derangement, and that having no further business here we would proceed on our journey.

The presentation of the letter however, as the guide had anticipated changed our position completely; and the Señora, now in very kind words begged I would immediately enter, for she said she was sure Señor José would not let any one with a letter from his friend whom I mentioned pass by unnoticed. So the mules were soon unloaded, and I was once more domiciled in an American hacienda for the night.

It would be difficult to give a just account of the agreeable evening that I spent at the hacienda of Señor José Rios de Garces, which was chiefly passed in conversation with the ladies. The Señor was a member of the congress of Peru, and had been for several months occupied with his legislative duties at the city of Lima, and the ladies who favoured me with their company were, the Señora José Rios de Garces, her sister and a friend who was living in the vicinity. They had a piece of information to give me, which, if it was not of the same interest to a stranger, as it might seem to them to be, was very agreeable to hear from the manner in which it was communicated. The Señora informed me, that she had a baby to present to her husband on his return from Lima, which he had not yet had the happiness of seeing; and when I asked to see the child, they brought it from its bed into the room. It was a beautiful infant, and they appeared pleased with my remarks respecting it, which were made in perfect sincerity, and requested that I would carry an exact account of it to Lima, to which city I informed them I was now on my direct way.

After this pleasant evening, I retired for the night, without taking a last leave of the ladies, who declared that it was their habit to rise early, and that they would be sure to see me in the morning.

I rose the next day at a later hour than usual, and on entering the apartment where I had passed the evening, I found one of my kind friends already there, who informed me that breakfast was ready, and invited me to take a seat until the rest appeared; and in five

minutes' time we all sat down together to a noble repast. Besides chocolate and coffee, there were sweetmeats in great variety, and several of the fruits of the lower country; thus every thing recalled to my mind the few days I had spent so pleasantly at the hacienda of Señora Ramon Nadal.

After breakfast I took a warm leave of my kind friends and renewed my journey.

We were all this day ascending and descending tedious stony hills, unrelieved either by fair prospects or smoother ways. Our beasts too were frequently exposed to dangers which great practice in overcoming difficulties seemed to have enabled them to regard with indifference.

On arriving at the station of Combhorta, which was seven leagues from the hacienda of Tiracoma, they were as much fatigued as they had ever before been, after making fifteen leagues.

We were better off here than we had frequently been, in respect to the tambo, which was large, on account of the country being more frequented by travellers than any through which we had before passed.

We met here, a merchant and his wife who resided at Arequipa, and were now on their return from a fair held at Congusucal. We had, indeed, all to stow ourselves away in the same cell; but this was no great hardship, and our new friends proved very agreeable companions, for they had been fortunate in their sales, and were in great spirits at the success of their expedition.

Our worst inconvenience, was the scarcity of fodder for our beasts. None was to be obtained at the tambo,

and the good fortune that my guide and myself had so frequently met with in this respect had made us neglect to carry any. As our friends were not very well off, we could not borrow of them. So our poor animals had nothing more during the night than some bread which we were able to give them from our own stock, but which, they ate with abundance of appetite.

We were very early upon our mules the next morning; and the day's journey was rendered more agreeable, by the pleasant company of the merchant and his wife, who agreed to travel with us all the way to Arequipa.

Our new friends were Creoles. The lady was without a particle of Spanish reserve, and full of pleasant wit and good-humour, and her husband was as ready to enjoy anything that fell in his way, as is the case with most men during the first days of freedom from such labours as usually attend successful business. Our only trouble now arose from the fatigue of our mules, and their painful sufferings from want of fodder. Our way, however, was extremely rough, and we were almost all this day ascending steep hills, with nothing but the perpetual variation of the scenery to compensate us for our anxiety about our mules, and the fatigues of our journey.

We passed in the afternoon between two lakes, each of which appeared to be about a league and a half in length, and a league in breadth.

The solitude of this cordillera was remarkable. The water of the lakes was without a ripple. There was no fowl to be seen upon its surface, and the very ground

seemed shorn of every trace of vegetation; while several bold islands rose from the bosom of the still water, and relieved the solitude around, by adding much to the attractiveness of the scene.

I found during this day, more than my usual difficulty in breathing, which induced me to believe we were at least a thousand feet above Puno, or about fifteen thousand feet above the level of the sea. We arrived at the tambo of Apo, seven leagues from the station of Comhorta before dark, and made our arrangements for the night.

During the first part of the following day's journey, we were still ascending stony mountains, the sterility that reigned everywhere around being without the smallest relief.

When we appeared to have gained the summit of this cordillera, we came upon an undulated pampa, where the cold was excessive, but there was neither damp nor snow. The ground was covered with loose sand, which as we proceeded became violently agitated by the wind, and drifted with great force, in circles similar to those caused by a whirlwind; so that we had some difficulty in keeping together, and without the use of our pocket compasses could not have found our way.

But if the first part of our passage of these heights was painful, our sufferings were well compensated for before we descended to the lower country, by the change of weather, and the brilliant spectacle which presented itself to our view. The gusts of wind ceased, and the breeze died gradually away, until perfect stillness invited us to arrest our steps, to con-

template at leisure, the vast ranges of mountains that were within our view.

As we looked towards the south-west, a grand cordillera was before us, where a burning mountain was throwing up a vast column of dense smoke, while innumerable peaks capped with snow, were seen here and there mingling with the light clouds they had attracted, and as often catching the rays of the declining sun. This scene was such as to leave the traveller in doubt whether he were really looking upon any portion of the world we inhabit, or whether he might reach the country beyond the mountains before him, without surmounting the fearful obstacles they seemed to present to his advance towards the sea.

Some time after we renewed our journey, we obtained a view upon our right hand, of a nearer chain of mountains, the most prominent feature of which was the famous Mount Misti by which I had passed on my way to Cuzco. It was still emitting the same thin vapour, which, as before mentioned, has been attributed to other causes than those which would appear most probable.

While we were upon these heights we met a man well equipped, riding alone and apparently engaged on some important business. He stopped for a minute or two to converse, and informed us that an insurrection had broken out at Arequipa which, he said, there was no doubt would lead to a general revolution throughout the whole state; and, moreover, that he was the bearer of a despatch which was to displace the prefect of Puno. On our arrival however at Arequipa

we found that not one word of what he had told us was true.

We had scarcely commenced our descent from the elevated country over which we had passed, when it began to snow; and, although the weather was still calm and mild, the varied ranges of mountains that we had seen around us were soon lost to our view.

All our care now was to reach the next tambo, which became of the utmost importance, as the weak condition to which several of our mules were reduced was every hour more apparent. We were yet, indeed, more than twenty leagues from Arequipa, and it was very doubtful whether the strength of the poor animals would enable them to overcome the difficulties still before us, although we should be almost continually descending.

After coming according to our computation to about a thousand feet below the place at which the snow had commenced, we reached the tambo of Pati, where we gladly took up our quarters for the night, quite satisfied with having travelled only seven leagues.

Notwithstanding the condition of our mules, we were now so near the place of our destination that we determined to do all in our power to hasten our arrival, which we believed might be effected by four o'clock on the following afternoon.

The first part of the next day's journey was similar to that of the previous afternoon. After this, we crossed several vales; and accomplished fifteen leagues, when on reaching the tambo, which is only five leagues from Arequipa, we found ourselves obliged to take up our quarters for the night.

On the last day of our journey, which was the 1st of November, we set off at four o'clock in the morning, and attained the ridge of Mount Misti at an early hour.

The views which from time to time opened before us, as we descended to the far lower country, presented scenes, very unlike those we had so long contemplated, and impressed us with feelings very different from what we had experienced when we looked upon the mountain heights by which we had been so long on all sides surrounded. As the sun rose behind us, his earliest rays fell with great brilliancy upon the most distant portion of the vast country under our view in the direction of the west, while the lands which were more immediately beneath us, received the shadow of the range of mountains over which we were passing, and were still too obscurely seen to discover to us the place of our destination, though we knew it to be far within the range of our view.

But as the bright orb ascended, the nearer districts were enlightened by his direct rays, and the city of Arequipa became visible, amid a vast scene of gloomy desolation, like a land of promise in the midst of a hardly habitable world. It seemed as if we were looking upon the efforts of men to cultivate the first narrow space of country in which they could fix their earliest dwellings. We soon entered the defiles by which the traveller gradually descends these mountains, and after passing through rude paths, where we rarely caught a glimpse of the country around, we arrived at a village a little more than a league from Arequipa, and here dismounted to refresh our jaded animals.

Without the aid however of our travelling companion Señor Togasaka, my guide and myself must have been a day or two longer upon our journey, for my mule having several times fallen since we left Puno, and being no longer able to carry his rider, the spare mules of our trading friend were kindly placed at our disposal.

After a short repose, we remounted, and soon entered the city of Arequipa from which I had now been absent about two months and a half, and I had once more the pleasure of meeting my excellent friend Mr. Jack, and the rest of my kind friends in the town.

CHAP. XXII.

AREQUIPA TO LIMA.

Departure for Islay. — Change of Route. — Sterile Country. — Arrive at Islay. — Present from Mr. Morris. — Santa Cruz's Present to Queen Victoria. — Departure for Callao. — Pisco. — Guano Islands. — Birds. — Pelicans. — Habits of the Birds. — State of the Weather. — Climate. — Callao. — Rendezvous of Men-of-War. — Seals. — Sea-Fowl. — Fortresses. — Diligence to Lima. — Condition of the Road. — Arrive at Lima.

After three days' repose amid the pleasant society of my friends at Arequipa, I left the town again for Islay on my way to the capital of Peru. My equipage was as usual, and the guide I now took chose a different route from that which I had before travelled.

We passed over the river Chilé by fording it much higher up the stream than the town; and after taking a westerly route, passed through a defile, in a chain of mountains which lie between the river and the sea. The road then improved a little; and before noon we reached a tambo where we breakfasted on chocolate bread and eggs, and, as might be expected from the sterility of the country, an extravagant price was charged for our repast.

Our road after this, was across a more level country; and towards evening we reached a tambo formed of an open boarded house, in a situation commanding a

fine view of the pampa which stretches from the mountains over which we had passed, to the brink of the last place of descent, within about an hour's ride from the sea, and here we remained for the night.

The next day we passed over the tract of country which is covered with those mounds of drifting sand called medanas, which have been particularly described in a former chapter; and after descending the steeps on our approach to the sea, arrived at Islay and engaged quarters at the tambo at an early hour in the afternoon of the second day after leaving Arequipa.

As soon as I alighted, I called upon the English merchant of the port to whom I was addressed by Mr. Jack, and found a letter from my friend Mr. Morris of Puno, with a packet containing an acceptable present. This was a piece of marble of a very precious kind called the Verenguela stone. It is only found in the Andes, and in a very small quantity, and my friend justly supposed it would interest one of his countrymen for the following reasons.

It appears, that during Santa Cruz's protectorship, a solitary block of this marble, of five or six cubical feet in dimensions, was found in the neighbouring mountains, and being declared by experienced lapidaries to be of great value, as much on account of its purity as of its rarity, the Protector had a table constructed of it and sent as a present to Queen Victoria. And if the piece which was thus employed be equal to the sample I brought with me, which I believe is the second piece that has reached England, the table must be exceedingly beautiful.

The packet called at Islay the day I arrived, and I sailed by her the next morning for Callao, which is the port of Lima, and the chief port in Peru.

The day after leaving Islay we touched at Pisco, where the passengers landed to take a short stroll while the captain transacted his business. We found nothing however interesting on shore, unless it were the novel appearance of a little town constructed entirely of bambo stuccoed.

We were now in the neighbourhood of some of the more remarkable of those islands on the western coast of South America, where such large deposits are found of a substance now so well known in Europe and North America, and called *guano*, which the reader is aware is formed of the excrements of the birds which swarm upon this coast. This precious substance, is found indeed upon all the uninhabited islands upon these shores within the tropics, and upon several that lie south of that limit, and also upon some of the wild and mountainous promontories which so much abound along the coast.

At the distance of about two leagues from Pisco there is a group of islands, the largest of which is called Sangallan, which are especially noted for the quantity of guano which has been exported from them; and travellers who have visited them, give the most curious particulars respecting the beds of the material of which they seem to be almost entirely composed.

On some of these islands, the strata of the deposits comprise layers of between thirty and forty feet in thickness. The upper layer is generally of a light

green or brown colour, but those immediately below this, are a deeper brown, and the lowest is generally a dusky red; while, from the surface downwards, the lower you descend, the harder you find the substance, no doubt owing to pressure, and to the evaporation of the fluids with which the material was mixed when deposited.

The birds by which these deposits have been made, are extremely numerous upon the whole coast, and are of many species, among which, the pelicans were the most numerous of those which came within our observation. The water is sometimes covered for miles with these birds, engaged in catching the fish upon which they live. When disturbed by the passage of a ship, they rise up in flights that darken the sky, and make a noise in rising like the prolonged sounds of distant thunder.

However surprising these immense deposits of guano which cover so many isles may appear to those who have not navigated this coast, any one who has observed the flight of but a single flock of these birds, will cease to wonder at the amount of their deposits which is found, though this may not perhaps be more than a fourth of what has been left in the sea.

The voracity of these birds is remarkable, and the quantity of fish provided for them in these seas, is without limit, thus the depositing of the guano has doubtless been going on for many thousands of years.

It has been observed in Peru, that the guano birds never settle on the shores along the coast, except at great elevations, and their white deposits which are the

most recent, are said to be only found on the islands which have not been frequented by the procurers of the guano; for as soon as the ships appear, and the beds are opened, the island is abandoned by the birds.

Some natural philosophers have made calculations as to the age of the North-American Continent, or more properly the number of years that the upper country has been above the surface of the sea, by observations made at the falls of Niagara. They have measured the ground through which the stream appears to have cut its way, from the banks over which it evidently first flowed, to where it now flows, and also the quantity of the solid earth cut through since the first observations were made, by which it has been ascertained, and probably with tolerable accuracy, that the stream has been running for about thirty thousand years. The account given of the strata of guano suggests the idea, that similar observations might be made on these islands, by a close examination of the deposits of the past and present age. They might at least furnish data of equal authority with those that have been arrived at by imperfect observations that have been made, with respect to the rising of much of the coast of the continent for some feet.

We sailed again in the evening, and at an early hour the next day we made the port of Callao.

As we approached the harbour we all agreed that we had never made a passage of equal length with such favourable weather. From the time indeed that I had left Chili,on my former voyage I had never experienced so much as a squall along the coast but had had con-

tinual breezes from the south-east and south-west, generally so gentle as to aid the vessel's progress without raising sea enough to give much motion to the ship. It is said, that the atmosphere along the whole of this coast within the tropics, is almost perpetually in a state of repose; so that if the earth is here frequently agitated by earthquakes of which so little is yet known, the calmness of the air and the tranquil state of the sea, so rarely experienced elsewhere, make some amends to the inhabitants of these regions for the rocking of the earth which they so frequently experience.

It is said, indeed, never even to lighten or thunder in these latitudes on this coast, and that rain never falls in such deluges as to cause any inconvenience to the citizens or husbandmen of the country. So that when all these matters are taken into consideration we may excuse the first European navigators of this sea for having given to the great ocean upon which they were launched, a name which seems at first sight too flattering.

Seals are said to abound on this coast, notwithstanding the heat of the climate; but they are doubtless very different from those of the higher latitudes, which furnish us with oil and skins.

The greater part of the bays abounded with sea-fowl of many species, almost the whole of which no doubt contribute to the production of the guano. That which seemed most to frequent the shore, was a species called the turkey vulture; and there is another species much on shore, of the size of the turkey-cock. This is a heavy bird that flies but little and is extremely tame.

These two species especially share the honour of being the scavengers of the towns on the coast; for they feed on every kind of animal substance and filth that is thrown from the houses, and for this the citizens are perhaps more indebted to them than for the guano they deposit.

As we entered the bay of Callao, we observed several men-of-war and twenty or thirty merchant ships lying at anchor, and we had a noble view of the country around. In the distance we could plainly perceive the domes and towers of Lima, with the sun shining brilliantly upon them, at the foot of the first Cordillera of the Andes, beyond which the higher mountains were seen blending with the floating clouds, from which they could not be distinguished during the brighter hours of the day.

Callao has of late years become the rendezvous of the foreign men-of-war in the South Pacific Ocean during the winter season, and all travellers necessarily land here whether from the south or the north, on their way to Lima. The bay is one of the finest on the coast. It is protected on the south-west side by the island of San Lorenzo, which is formed of crested rocks rising in some places to twelve or thirteen hundred feet above the level of the sea. The climate is extremely equable, and gales of wind are scarcely known. There is probably indeed hardly any where a calmer region.

The first town of Callao which was built by the Spaniards, was destroyed by the great earthquake of 1630, and the second by another earthquake in 1746,

when it was completely buried beneath the waters of the bay.

The present town does not contain above 5,000 inhabitants. The chief part of its better houses face the bay. It is damp, and often dirty during the months of July and August, which may be termed the winter season, on account of the rain that then falls, but it is dusty during the other months. The houses are generally built of adobes which are unbaked bricks, or of reeds plastered over with clay, and are flat-roofed and slight. But within the last few years, some more substantial edifices have been erected, for which the inhabitants are indebted to the establishment of a line of British steamers between Panama and Chili, which call here, and to the presence of the men-of-war, during the winter.

The port is defended by a low fortress, with two castles and two towers, and a ditch which may be at any time filled by the sea.

One or two of my fellow-passengers and myself remained only a part of the day after that on which we had landed at Callao, where we found the people with whom we were brought in contact in the way of business, so uncivil that it was difficult to carry away any pleasurable reminiscences of the place.

Our route to Lima was over a country for two leagues covered with loose sand upon which large stones were scattered, the surrounding plain being almost as sterile as the deserts in the interior. The road too, was so badly constructed as to impress us with a very poor

opinion of the wealth of the capital we were on the point of visiting.

Soon after the commencement of our journey we passed the ruins of an Indian village, and near the half-way house, we observed an old convent which we were informed was that of the Virgin of Carmen, which had formerly been of some celebrity, but was now abandoned.

We arrived at Lima after a tedious journey of four hours, and took up our quarters at an hotel in the grand plaza of the city.

CHAP. XXIII.

LIMA.

Position of Lima.— The Town.—Plaza Mayor.— Cathedral.—Character of Pizarro.—Murder of Pizarro.—Streets.—Private Houses.—Convent of San Francisco.—Miracle.—Superstition of the Monks.—Convent of the Jesuits.—Expulsion of the Jesuits.—Relaxation of Monastic Regulations.—Monks of the best Order.—Saints.—Religious Processions.—Impressive Ceremony.—Institutions for Education.—Cemetery.—Ancient Palace of the Jesuits.—University.—National Library.—Museum.—Remarkable Bridge.—The Mint.—Fortresses.

To descend from the mountainous regions in the interior of Peru, to the lower country upon the coast—from Cuzco to Lima—from the ancient capital, to that founded by the conqueror, is like turning over the pages of history from those simpler periods in the world's progress, when men first began to feel the benefit of living under established laws, to that degraded age when the dread hand of tyranny overwhelmed the fair opening of intelligence, and war and barbarism hid from the inhabitants of the earth, every vestige of humanity and civilization.

The traveller does not however intend dwelling upon that fearful page of history which the very name of this little capital will recall to the mind of the reader; but will set down such an account of the town as

it may seem to demand after our visit to the more interesting cities in the interior of the country.

Lima is seated on the river Rimac, upon the left bank of which are its principal streets. In my first walk through its thoroughfares, I was accompanied by some of my fellow-travellers. Descending from our hotel we entered the plaza mayor or great square which is the centre of traffic in Lima. It is regularly built and is about 150 yards square, while from its corners run handsome streets.

Immediately opposite our hotel, on the eastern side of this plaza, stand the cathedral and the archbishop's palace. The former of these was founded and had its first stone laid by Francisco Pizarro in the year 1534, and was named the church of *Nuestra Señora de la Asuncion.* It was not however completed until the year 1625, when it was consecrated with such pomp as is still spoken of with enthusiasm by the inhabitants. In the interior there is a monument to its founder who was interred here.

The north side of the plaza is occupied by the government-house which was built for, and was formerly the residence of the viceroys. The building is square and somewhat regular, but is disfigured by a range of shops beneath it. A large gate opens into a considerable quadrangle within, but its principal entrance is in one of the streets.

On the south side, private houses now occupy the site upon which a palace was built by Pizarro for his own residence; and the west side is likewise occupied by private houses.

In the centre of the square there is a bronze fountain which has three basins and is surmounted by the figure of Fame and four lions, the former emitting water from her trumpet, and the latter throwing out the same plentiful element from their mouths.

We entered the cathedral which is a magnificent edifice, and more highly decorated within than any other church in Lima. The altar is surmounted by a silver crown and supported by silvery columns; and the tabernacle which appears as if it were composed of finely wrought gold, is decorated with a profusion of diamonds, emeralds and other precious stones. It is said, indeed, that on festival days, the splendour of this cathedral with its decorations is equal to the finest in the Roman Catholic cities in Europe.

Within these walls lie the bones of the conqueror of Peru—the ashes of that extraordinary man, whose highest crimes have been palliated by many historians, in consideration of their accordance with the spirit of the age in which he flourished, and his want of the commonest education that was given in Europe even at that time, and also by many priests, who have considered his whole conduct to have been under the government of a just desire for the propagation of the Christian religion.

> "The evil that men do, lives after them;
> The good is oft interred with their bones."

But in whatever light we may regard Pizarro, his acts strike us in this age with a degree of horror, which is at least a proof of the advance that has been made in

civilization in Europe during the last three centuries, and in the better comprehension of the spirit of the religion we profess.

It may be as well to mention, without fatiguing the reader with details which are familiar to every one, that Pizarro was murdered with several of his associates in his palace here in the year 1541, by a party of conspirators headed by Cavalier Juan de Herada.

This conspiracy with its success, seems to be one of the most remarkable enterprises of the kind related in the history of any country. It appears that a clearer warning was given to the viceroy to take precautionary measures against the attack, than was given to the first Cæsar under the same circumstances; for, one of the conspirators, struck by the enormity of the crime in which he had engaged to take a part, revealed the whole matter to his father confessor who reported what he heard to a second person by whom it was carried immediately to the palace. Pizarro, however, seems like Cæsar to have doubted the truth of what he was informed, and is said to have attributed the whole affair to a stratagem of the confessor for the purpose of obtaining a mitre. But it is most strange that although he thought proper to abstain from going to mass, on the day and at the hour chosen for the execution of the great purpose of the conspiracy, he received his friends, who called after the church service to enquire about his health, and invited several of them to stay and dine without even taking the precaution of having the gates or any of the doors of his palace guarded or closed. It is plain indeed, that although the number of the con-

spirators was about eighteen the simplest precautions would have frustrated the attempt, by affording time for the arrival of the soldiers.

The conspirators had assembled on a Sunday morning to await the hour of mass, and on hearing of the general's absence from the service, were impressed with an opinion that the conspiracy was discovered. Some were for disbanding as the only chance of escape; but excited by one of the more energetic among them, who declared that their only safety lay in the immediate execution of their purpose, they rushed out of their retreat, and marched boldly to the palace, proclaiming their design as they proceeded.

On arriving there, they found the gates, and the doors which led to the viceroy's apartment open. The domestics fled at the sight of the armed men, who continued their battle cry until they reached the dining apartments in which were assembled about fifteen or twenty of the viceroy's friends, some only of whom were armed. A contest now commenced, and several on both sides were slain, before Pizarro, who had been endeavouring to put on his armour, joined in the combat, when after killing two of his enemies he was himself mortally wounded.

There is one circumstance in the death of this extraordinary man, which is particularly worthy of remark, and which seems almost to confirm the statements made by the clerical apologists for his worst acts, and this was the certainty of his having died in the Christian faith. While stretched on the floor after being pierced by several swords, and in the agonies of death, he is

said to have traced with his fingers a cross upon the blood-stained floor, and was in the act of kissing this, when a stroke from one of the conspirators put an end to his eventful existence.

After our inspection of the cathedral, we walked through several of the streets which are generally well laid out at right angles to each other and are of a tolerable breadth with foot-paths, but have not always pavement for carriages.

The houses are commonly of only one story, though there are many with two. The better sort have two doors which open into the street. One of these is for the use of the occupants, and by the other you may enter the coach-house, which is not always separated from the front sitting-room.

In the best houses, a gateway leads to a patio or interior court, in the same manner as we have seen in Cuzco and Arequipa, and around these are arranged the chambers common to all family houses. But there is often a second court beyond the first called the *trapatio*, which has usually a shrubbery in the centre and paintings in fresco upon the walls when these happen to be beneath colonnades.

But what is most remarked by a stranger about the houses is, the apparent want of comfort which is given by all the windows and doors standing almost constantly wide open for the admission of air, which the heat of the climate renders necessary. Thus, in those houses which have but one story, all the movements in the front rooms may be seen by the curious who pass by.

There are said to be more than fifty churches in the capital of Peru, and there are five or six convents. I shall mention one or two of the principal churches which we visited after the cathedral.

In the vicinity of the plaza mayor is the church and convent of San Francisco which comprise the largest of the monastic establishments in the city. Its chief interest to a stranger arises from the originality of the superstitions connected with it, which might vie with those of the grosser kind common in several countries in Europe, and which, while they strike some with reverence shock or amuse others.

The tale which the monks who show the church, relate with the most gravity records a miraculous event which is supposed to have occurred here during the earthquake of 1630. This was no less than the visible intercession on behalf of the city, of the figure of the Virgin which is placed over the door of one of the chapels. This figure, we were told when the earthquake commenced, turned its face towards the grand altar of the church, cast its eyes upon the box in which the host rests, and holding up its hands implored the divine mercy, which was granted, by the cessation of the shocks and the salvation of the city. The town was, however, nearly destroyed by another of these natural events in 1746, at which time, it is said the Virgin did not repeat her kind intercession.

That the poor monk whose business it is to give an account of this remarkable event was quite in earnest, and a firm believer in the truth of the story he related, we could not entertain the smallest doubt; and those

who are acquainted with the nature of the monastic education, and the character of those who enter the convents, can have no difficulty in comprehending the true cause of a monk's belief in any thing whatever connected with ecclesiastical history.

When will the foolishness, to give it no worse name, which has been introduced into the Christian religion, and maintains its ground in so many nations of the world, give way to the plain unvarnished truth which Protestants are able to contemplate without the deceptive disguise in which it so often appears!

I shall only mention one more of the churches and convents of the city, which is that of the Jesuits, called San Pedro, and which is the more interesting on account of the expulsion of their order from the city of Lima. There is little now to be observed within the walls of the church or gardens of the Jesuits; but these form a lasting memorial of a passage in the history of the order to which they belonged.

This convent was the chief of the colleges of the Jesuits in Peru, and was known to contain an enormous treasure not acquired by mendicancy, but arising from a revenue derived from real property consisting for the most part of valuable houses in the city and the richest plantations in its vicinity. The treasure that had been amassed appears to have been too tempting to be disregarded; and in 1773, the court of Spain, thought proper to send an order to the viceroy at Lima, and the same to the governors of the other provinces to arrest all the Jesuits on the same night, to confiscate and seize their property and send every member of the

fraternity to Spain by the same ship that carried the order.

This mandate was put into effect, here at least, with the utmost secrecy, but without attaining the desired end. The convent was opened at the first summons in the dead of night, and the keys of the treasury were handed without hesitation to the officers, who arrested the brethren, all of whom, to their surprise were found with their simple effects packed, and quite ready for their voyage to Spain, while in their treasury a few dollars only were found, of all the wealth they were well known to possess. They were escorted to Callao and embarked for Spain, without any discovery being made of the place where their treasure had been concealed. But it is yet more strange that we are told even at this day, that an incalculable treasure is known still to rest within the walls of the convent, for the discovery of which no efforts have been at any time made.

If the capital of Peru thus happily got rid of those dangerous devotees, it is still sufficiently overrun with monks of one sort and another, whose idle habits are a pest to the good order of the town.

It is proper to remark here, that the monastic regulations generally have somewhat relaxed in their rigour, since the establishment of the republican system of government in Peru. The monks of all orders except that of the Descaradas, or bare-footed monks, are now permitted to leave their convents whenever they think proper; and they are to be seen lounging about in the streets and in the shops at all hours of the day, a sad

example of idleness to the not very industrious citizens of Lima. They are sometimes even seen sitting at the doors of the coffee-houses and restaurants, occupied in playing draughts; and at other times they are met with at places of public entertainment. They even frequent the theatres; but on these occasions they put on plain clothes, though they do not mind being there recognised by their friends. The most free in their habits are said to be the Dominicans.

But there is an exception to this manner of life, among the religious orders who leave their convents, which is worthy of notice. Monks are occasionally seen in black gowns with a red cross in the front, and a high-crowned conical hat, hurrying along the streets accompanied by their ordinary attendants to visit the sick, and these are the monks of *Buena Muerte.*

If indeed all that is said of the monks of this order be true, they form an exception which even those belonging to the Christian sects who have abolished the usages of the dark ages must approve. It is said that they are continually on the watch for occasions to visit the sick, and that when they hear of any one being ill, whether among the rich or the poor, they hasten without a summons to their bedsides, where they remain, administering the consolations of religion, till the recovery or death of the parties, with as much devotion as the Jesuits have ever shown, and with a much less mixture in their teaching, of what we deem error. We must indeed regard the sincere devotion of these men with respect, and look as favourably on them, as on those who belong to the several charitable

institutions in France which stand out in bright contrast to the darker shades of the popish religion.

But if the city of Lima have its idle priests, it is not without its peculiar saints. The patron of the city was one of its own citizens, the lady Santa Rosa, whose festival is kept by a grand procession of her image through the public streets, richly adorned with costly ornaments.

Religious processions, indeed, are quite one of the amusements of the citizens. I was not fortunate enough to see any of equal interest with those which I had the opportunity of witnessing in the interior, though there was more than one during my stay in the town, and they seemed to be well attended. It could not however be said that there was much solemnity in those I happened to see.

One that passed through the plaza mayor, a few days after my arrival, was headed by an image of the Virgin, splendidly attired, carried upon a platform over the heads of the bearers, and was chiefly composed of the fair sex, who seemed to enjoy themselves as much as if the procession itself were designed expressly for diversion. The streets were full of men, who seemed also agreeably entertained, and were more occupied in admiring the graceful figures of the ladies in the procession, whose faces were concealed, than in attending to their devotions.

The most impressive to a stranger of the religious exercises of the good people of Lima, takes place twice a day throughout the city—at the moment of the raising of the host during the performance of high mass

in the cathedral at the morning service, and at the commencement of the *oraciones* in the evening, both of which times are announced by the sound of the cathedral bell.

The first time I witnessed this was on the evening of the day after my arrival. I was walking in the plaza mayor with another stranger, when the cathedral bell suddenly tolled, and nothing could be more striking than the impression it seemed to make upon all the Limeños that were around us. The men and women stopped, the men taking off their hats, and all fell down on their knees and uttered an inaudible prayer. Two or three or more carriages, and several other vehicles that were passing, suddenly stopped also, and the drivers lifted their hats and fell on their knees upon the step beneath their feet. Every movement whether of the feet, the hands or the lips was arrested, and a dead silence for several minutes prevailed, during which, a thrilling second stroke of the bell was heard, and presently a third, upon which every one rose; we then observed several of the parties near us salute one another with the familiar words, *buênos noches* (good night), after which they resumed their promenade, and the noisy vehicles continued their way.

Besides the ordinary convents in Lima, there are about a dozen nunneries, some of which are said scarcely to deserve the title of religious houses on account of the laxity of their discipline, while others are conducted with considerable rigour.

Within the walls of the San Pedro convent, there is now a small hospital especially for the admission of the

poorer classes of priests. There are other hospitals in the town; but they are said to be generally ill-managed, more especially in regard to medical attendance.

There are however institutions in Lima which tend more than the monasteries to show a disposition towards refinement. There are many public schools adapted to the different classes of the people, where an elementary system of instruction is established. The greater part of these are for boys, of whom there are said to be always about a thousand or twelve hundred who receive an elementary education.

Besides these there are private schools, where greater attention is paid, both to rudimentary instruction, and to more advanced education. The chief of these is the Colegio de Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe, which was founded some short time since by some merchants of the old country: and is said to afford the best education of any of the schools in the town, either public or private.

The college of San Carlos was founded in 1770, and became afterwards united with several others, the very names of which I believe are now dropped. It contains usually about seventy or eighty students who receive instruction in English and French, in addition to all the ordinary branches of knowledge.

There is also a college which was established in 1810 for the study of medicine. The students in this institution, are not many, and the professors themselves, are said to have received but a very indifferent education.* Anatomy, it is considered, cannot be well studied in Lima, on account of the heat of the climate, which

is supposed to render it necessary to inter bodies within twenty-four hours after death. This excuse however for the deficiency of the surgeons in practical knowledge, it will occur to every one is unreasonable, since it is plain that if the bodies were placed in chambers only a few feet beneath the surface of the ground they might be just as easily kept here as in much cooler climates. Degrees are given in the university of San Marcos, precisely in the same manner as in the universities in the old country.

We visited the cemetery, which is on the east side of the city upon the road to the Sierra. It is enclosed within high walls, and planted with two distinct gardens in which we did not observe the same horrible sights mentioned in the account given of the cemetery at Santiago. Along the walls there were niches for burial arranged in classes, some of which might be purchased according to their allotted value, while others were reserved for the interment of those who die in the convents. The bodies of the poor are buried with nothing but a winding sheet, but those of the rich are interred in coffins.

The most remarkable public place in the town, after the Plaza Mayor is, the Plazuella de la Independencia, which was formerly the Plazuella de la Inquisicion. It still contains the ancient palace of the Inquisition, but it is now the market-place of the town. The notorious palace, indeed, hardly survived the happy termination of the frightful acts for which it was formerly used. The unfortunate transgressors of the laws of the church, were brought here from all

parts of South America. Some suffered immediate death by fire, and many passed through tortures that chill the very blood of a Christian of a purer creed to hear related. But the mother country, however far she may be from having attained the same degree of refinement as the other great nations of the Christian world, happily during her rule in America, abolished the fearful tribunal; and the people, long in advance of their institutions, as soon as the decree of the Cortes was published, entered the palace, and in the violence of their just rage, destroyed almost every memorial of the sufferings of the victims of the diabolical tribunal.

On the same plazuella stands the University which bears the name of the *Real y Pontificia Universidad de San Marcos*, and the hospital *La Caridad*.

The University during the reign of the Spaniards was an institution of much more importance than it is at the present day, and was resorted to by young men from all parts of South America. It was established by a decree of the Emperor Charles the Fifth which was confirmed by a papal bull, through which it received the same privileges that were conferred on the Spanish university of Salamanca.

The building is entered by a door leading into a quadrangular court, around which are corridors supported by pillars, and ornamented by fresco paintings representing the different branches of Science, which are more exactly indicated by quotations from classic authors, placed beneath them.

Around these corridors, there are doors which lead

to the different lecture rooms. The principal of these has rather a classic aspect, and when we looked around and heard from our guide, the particulars above stated respecting the establishment of the University, and its former reputation, we could hardly reconcile what we saw and heard, with the degraded character of modern Lima.

Against the wall on the right at the entrance, stands the rector's chair, which is placed within a shallow niche beneath a broad canopy; and on each side of this, there are chairs for the accommodation of the professors of the different sciences and arts. Against the wall on the opposite side, there is a chair slightly elevated, which is occupied by the President of the University when honours are conferred or prizes distributed; and on each side of this are two or three rows of benches for the accommodation of the professors and members of the different faculties, on these occasions.

On the side of the hall where we had entered, was a gallery into which we were told strangers were admitted during the distribution of prizes, when it was chiefly occupied by the ladies of Lima.

In the vicinity of the Plaza Mayor, stands the national library, which has been founded since the independence of the country. It has been chiefly formed from the libraries of the convents, and by bequests of private individuals. It is said to have 20,000 volumes, chiefly as may be supposed, of a religious character and of ancient date, with a very few modern works.

The Museum which was not established until the

year 1826, is in the same building as the library. It contains but few articles of interest, except the portraits of some of the more celebrated characters who have figured in South American history, beginning of course with that of Francisco Pizarro.

There is another apartment in the same building, appropriated to the instruction of the youthful artists of Lima, and which, we were informed was attended by about a hundred youths, whose progress in the fine art was considered to be equal to that of students generally in Europe. We were not however fair judges of the merits of what we saw.

One of the more interesting places which we visited, was the bridge which crosses the river to the suburb of San Lazaro. It appears to have been built as early as the year 1640. It has six arches and is 550 feet in length. Its foundation is of stone, and its piers are of brick. It is pointed out to the traveller as worthy of note from having survived the shocks of earthquakes which have shattered the whole town of Lima and destroyed some of its principal buildings. It however did receive some damage in the earthquake of 1746, which spared nothing, but this was slight, and was quickly repaired.

The Mint, from which so many millions of dollars have issued during the last three centuries, is perhaps more calculated than any thing in Lima to attract the curiosity of the European traveller. It is situated near the Plaza de la Independencia. We obtained an entrance with but little difficulty, and were shown through the principal chambers. It appears to have

been founded towards the end of the sixteenth century, and to have been for nearly a century managed by private speculators. The present building was not erected until the middle of the eighteenth century, when the government took the management of the whole concern into their own hands.

The machine used for the coinage, appears to have been worked by mules until the independence of the country; but since that event water power has been introduced by English mechanics with great benefit to the state. Between two millions and two millions and a half of dollars are said to be coined annually in this mint.

The city of Lima is about ten miles in circumference, and is surrounded by a wall which has never been of great strength, and is now gradually falling to decay.

The chief use made of this wall is, to secure the payment of the city dues which are collected at six gates. The only respectable-looking fortress is, the castle of Santa Catalina which is situated on the eastern side of the town about two or three hundred yards from the walls.

CHAP. XXIV.

LIMA — *continued.*

Diminution of Population.— Causes.— Climate of Lima.— Consequences of bad Morals.— Dread of Earthquakes.— Account of past Earthquakes.— Volcanoes and Earthquakes not connected.— Prospects of the Indians.— Conspiracies.— Expectations of the Future.— The Variety of Races remarkable.— Their Agreement among one another.— Sterility around Lima.— Sugar-Cane.— Maize.— Sweet Potatoes.— Lucerne.— Cotton.— Fruits of Southern Europe.— Use made of the Guano.— Policy of the Robbers.— Meeting with Robbers.— Respect shown for the Robbers.— Deficiency of the Government.— Use made of the Robbers.

The population of the modern capital of Peru has continually decreased since the earliest times, when it was principally maintained by emigration from Spain. It is said to have been once no less than ninety thousand, but this is probably an exaggeration, for it does not appear that any accurate census was ever taken. It is now less than fifty thousand. But that a great diminution has taken place within a short time, may be seen by the number of houses that are found in several parts of the town deserted and gradually falling to decay. These are not so numerous here however as at Cuzco.

Many causes have been assigned for this decrease of population. Numbers of the citizens have been at different times buried under the ruins of their houses

during earthquakes; and the loss of life in the last years of the revolutionary war was very great; to which may be added the effects of epidemic diseases which have been often prevalent. But the principal cause seems to a stranger to be the insecurity of property under so arbitrary and uncertain a government as that which bears the name among the citizens of a republic.

The climate too of Lima, is far from being favourable to the natural increase or maintenance of the population. During what the Peruvians call their winter months between May and October, a damp mist pervades the city and its vicinity. Whilst this state of the atmosphere continues several diseases prevail, especially fevers and dysentery. The fevers, which are more commonly intermittent, leave the patients in a very debilitated state for a long time; and it is said that, not above one third of the adult population are free from the effects of this disease.

Another cause of the decrease of the population in this capital is the immorality of the people, which is especially seen in the neglect of children, owing to the number of illegitimate births, which is always greater than that of the legitimate. But to speak of the want of care, is to mention the mildest cause assigned for the deaths of the children, for it is generally said, and there is much reason to believe with truth, that a great proportion of those born among the coloured people are destroyed by their parents. It is known at least, that the deaths now far exceed, and it is even said, double, the births in any given period of time.

To these drawbacks, to which the population has been subjected, may be added the abandonment of the city by many persons, on account of the dread entertained of earthquakes, by which it has been several times desolated. On an average, between forty and fifty, attended with no remarkable consequences occur during the year; but others of more frightful character, have been experienced since the coming of the Spaniards about twice in every century, at intervals of between twenty-five and sixty years: and as the last of these took place in 1806, there are now just grounds to expect another of the same kind within a short time.

The most terrible of the earthquakes recorded, happened in the year 1630. But one better known, and which was the last but one, took place in the year 1746. It happened at an hour when the greater part of the population were in their beds, and was accompanied with loud noises, and such terrible shocks that in less than a minute the three thousand houses which formed the town of Lima, were with the exception of twenty-one reduced to piles of ruins. The number of lives that were lost in the town has never, I believe, been recorded, if even ascertained.

But this was not the only disaster suffered in Peru on this memorable occasion. The whole coast for some distance towards the south and the north was fearfully agitated. The sea rushed in at Callao, which stood then upon nearly the same spot as that now occupied by the town we have lately visited, and the whole of the buildings were buried beneath the waters, and five

thousand persons, or its entire population, were drowned. A Spanish man-of-war and three merchant vessels fully laden were drifted over the walls of the fortress upon the land, and about twenty other ships riding at anchor in the bay, were sunk and their crews drowned.

Investigations have been made by scientific persons with the view to ascertain whether there is any connexion between the earthquakes and the volcanic eruptions which have occurred in Peru; but I do not believe that any just grounds have been found for connecting these phenomena. The earthquakes indeed, are of rare occurrence in the mountain districts where the volcanoes are always found, and are never there attended with such disastrous shocks as have been experienced in the lower lands near the coast in Peru.

After these and other observations which have been made respecting the diminution of population in Lima and in the towns in Peru generally, I am tempted to make a remark as to the probable future of this country. It will at least be entirely in accordance with the opinions of many sensible Peruvians with whom I conversed, and many resident Europeans, and is this—that every thing in the country is now gradually tending towards the re-establishment of the ancient Peruvians in the territorial rights which they enjoyed before the invasion of the Spaniards, though the time is not yet ripe for so great a change.

To show that there is some foundation for this impression, it is only necessary to observe, that since the independence of the former colonies, not only the increase

of population but every intellectual and material progress has been arrested among the white race, while the Indians who were only subdued by the superiority of the European arms and discipline, are gradually recovering from the state of stupefaction into which they were thrown, and have so long remained. Thus there is every probability of their sooner or later becoming as much superior to the white Creoles in ability for war as they are well-known to be in whatever depends upon deep and serious reflection. It is quite certain, from the efforts made by the government at different times since the revolution, to prevent the accumulation of arms among the Indians, that the men in power have been well aware of the probable consequences of the discipline acquired by the natives during the civil war, which was carried on for twenty years. It is well-known, that after every defeat of the party on whose side they fought, they retired to their homes taking their weapons with them, which they are supposed still to possess too well concealed to render discovery possible, whilst the minerals for the composition of gunpowder lie every where around them.

Many of the attempts of the Indians to regain their native land before the revolution were badly planned and met with the failure which they justly merited.

One of the more remarkable of the conspiracies against the government and the white population occurred during the insurrection in the year 1741. A number of Indians were to be stationed at different districts in the town, prepared to set fire to the houses, while another party were to dam up the river below the

town which would be thus laid under water; and, the main body of the conspirators was to march through the streets during the confusion that would ensue, and fall upon and massacre all the whites without distinction of sex or age.

The plan of this conspiracy seem to have been laid with considerable foresight, and all the operations were to have been carried into effect at the sound of the midnight bell of the cathedral. But the plot was discovered, and nothing resulted but increased caution on the part of the whites, and the introduction of some stringent measures which increased the hatred that the motley population has always borne to the whole of the white race.

Another yet more villanous attempt was made to destroy the whites and the mixed population by poison. It appears that an Indian of some property applied to a Creole apothecary for a large quantity of corrosive sublimate, and the apothecary suspecting some bad design, yet being unwilling to lose the profits which the sale would afford him, agreed to supply the mineral, but substituted alum in its place; and the next morning all the water in Lima, which comes from one or more springs three or four miles from the city, and not from the river, was found impregnated with this mineral. No harm however occurred, and the principals in this conspiracy do not appear to have been ever discovered or at least publicly exposed or punished.

The only argument that I heard while I was in Peru, against the probability of a turn of events in favour

of the Indian population rested upon the number of the mixed races, and more particularly the Mestizos who it will be remembered are the progeny of white fathers and Indian mothers, all of whom it was thought would be more likely to unite with the white than the Indian race.

I may here remark, that the difference in the proportion of the races in Lima is very different from that which prevails in the interior of the country. In the cities we have visited, the white Creole, the Indian and the Mestizo form the entire population; but in Lima the negro has added a new element of a pure stock, which has caused great varieties of colour and character. The population in Lima in 1836 was stated to be as follows: — white Creoles almost all of Spanish blood, 20,000, pure Indians 5,500, negro slaves 5,000, people of the mixed races 24,000, besides about 800 ecclesiastics of all sorts.

The mixed races consist of the following shades though the number which belong to each is uncertain. Next to the Mestizo comes the Mulatto, which is the progeny of a white father and a negro mother; then the Chino, the offspring of an Indian father and negro mother, then the Quateron, from a white father and Mulatto mother. Now it will be easily seen, without naming more than these, that half a dozen other grades at least must exist, springing from the three primary stocks, so that if the Spanish race are ever overwhelmed in Peru the revolution is not likely to be commenced where such a variety as this prevails.

It is possible, that there is no capital city in the

world, where the mixed races, from the fair Creole of European parents to the tawny Indian, and from the Indian, to the jet black African, are so numerous, and so various in colour, feature and character, as at Lima; and it seems evident that no system of government can be successfully carried on among so heterogeneous a mass of human beings, that does not distinctly recognise one superior race to whom the rest should bow, if not from inward conviction of their superiority, at least from some irresistible restraint.

It is far from my intention, to express an opinion, that the want of this has been the cause of the disgraceful insurrections and revolutions that have occurred at Lima, since the independence of the country, as these have been entirely the work of the white population; but it does seem to me, that the elements from which these revolutions have arisen, and the course which they have taken, have in a great measure proceeded from the difficulty, if not impossibility of carrying on any just system of popular government among so heterogeneous a mass.

I wish not to be understood as saying, that I ever heard any where that there was an innate prejudice, or bad feeling among the different classes towards one another. They appear, indeed, and are generally said, to live in harmony together. The white Creoles, among whom there are few that are not of Spanish blood, are, as might be supposed, the most wealthy, and they almost entirely carry on the government throughout all its higher departments. Next to these come the Indians of pure blood, of whom, as has been above stated, there are about five thousand in the town, many of whom are

in a respectable way of life and keep shops; and at the time I was at Lima there was even one of this class in the legislative assembly. But after these, there is no distinct order of pure blood except that of the negro, who can scarcely be said to have any political influence in the state.

During two or three rides which I made in the vicinity of the town, accompanied by one of my hotel acquaintances, I observed that the country around Lima has almost the same stern aspect as that in the vicinity of Arequipa. But the fertility of the soil along the banks of the Rimac, where irrigation is practised in the same manner as around Arequipa, is greater than around the latter city; and, wherever it is possible, the soil is cultivated with some care.

The most luxuriant of the crops upon the banks of the Rimac and along the coast is the sugar-cane, which does not grow in the higher countries; the kind which is found to flourish best here is the Otaheitan, the produce of which is said to be even one fourth greater than that of the best West Indian cane. The manufacture of the sugar, is conducted in Peru in a very inferior manner to that practised in our West India colonies. It is therefore too expensive an article to be exported beyond the countries of the Pacific Ocean which lie north and south of Peru.

Maize is also grown in the utmost perfection in this part of the country, both in the valleys between the Cordilleras and upon the poor soils along the shores. It forms the chief article of food for the slaves on the estates, whether made into bread, or cooked green; and

its consumption is so great, that it is even imported from Chili in exchange for the Peruvian sugar.

Sweet potatoes are likewise cultivated here, but such as came under my observation were very inferior to those produced in our West India colonies. They are also found here growing wild, but of very inferior quality.

Lucerne, which has been mentioned as abounding in the interior, flourishes still more luxuriantly in this part of Peru. It is in its highest perfection during what is properly the winter season, and may be mown generally four times, and where the soil is in the least degree humid, even five times, during the year.

Cotton is also grown in Peru, in favourable situations; and in some of the *oases* are found many of the fruits of southern Europe, particularly figs, olives, oranges, pomegranates, and lemons. The banana is likewise grown here, and that most delicious of fruits, the chirimoya, which has been described in a former volume of these travels as abounding in the Society Islands. It is not here however equal to that of the Islands.

I may now make a few remarks respecting the use which the agriculturists of this part of Peru make of the guano, the more remarkable deposits of which have been mentioned in a preceding chapter. It seems to have been employed upon this coast in very ancient times; and it is probable, that the progress of the empire of the Incas, and the increase of the population, were in a considerable degree indebted to the use made of this valuable material. The exact manner in which

it was formerly used, is not I believe well known; but at the present time it is in a simple manner, employed in the cultivation chiefly of the maize, the yams, and the potatoes. The seeds of these plants are put into the ground, and after the leaves have been a short time above the ground, a little indentation of the earth is made around every plant, filled with the guano and covered up. Then the plantation is irrigated by the artificial means before mentioned, and left in this condition for about half a day, when the rapid growth of the plant is soon apparent.

This course of manuring is indeed sometimes repeated with the same crop, and the produce of the plants thus manured, and of the grain sown broad-cast on the same land the following year, is said to be double that produced on the richest soils by manuring after the ordinary manner. The material, as it is now exported in considerable quantities both to Europe and North America, is too dear here to be thrown on the land in the same manner as we toss our coarser manures, the price being generally for the darker and ordinary sort, one dollar and a half, and for the lighter-coloured and better sort, even as much as three dollars, the bushel.

The rides beyond the walls of Lima, are not performed without risk of encounters with robbers who infest the vicinity of the capital. They are generally runaway slaves and coloured men, but rarely Indians. The accounts of the murders and robberies they have committed, accompanied sometimes with great cruelty almost exceed belief. They sometimes go in large

gangs, and sometimes in small; but they rarely attack any of the influential people of Lima. This has given rise to the belief that these worthy personages are favoured on account of the little pains they take in the suppression of crime. It is even said, that there is a perfect understanding between the robbers and the officials, that only strangers and the less considerable personages of the town shall be attacked. Several of the rogues had been taken and publicly shot on the plaza just before I arrived, and the roads were now therefore considered rather safer than usual. I was however strongly advised not to go beyond the walls of the town without a very strong party well armed, or a guide chosen from among the suspected inhabitants of the town; and as some guide or other was necessary, one or two strangers and myself thought proper to engage one of these worthies to accompany us.

On one occasion, while we were riding within two miles of the gates of the town, four black fellows mounted, but as far as we were able to perceive unarmed, approached us from behind a thicket by the roadside, and our guide said "Señors prepare your arms for I cannot tell who these rogues may be." Upon this we cocked our fire-arms and prepared ourselves for what might happen. They came very near us, and after asking some questions began to be abusive, upon which the guide who had now ascertained their character, said, speaking to ourselves.

"Should one of these fellows approach within ten feet of one of our horses, the rider must immediately shoot him dead," which we like himself prepared accordingly

to do. But whether from hearing these words or being warned by our preparation, they turned away soon after the guide had spoken, and we saw no more of them. When we related in the town what had happened, the only thing that surprised our friends was, that the rogues were not joined by others while they were near us; but it was supposed that our guide was either known to one of them, or was recognised by other robbers that were of the same gang and doubtless not far off.

It does not appear to be the custom in Peru, for travellers to arm against these scoundrels, who are said to fight even with the troops and the police with as much desperation as regular soldiers engaged in a just war. Travellers, indeed, generally carry money with them, to prevent the ill-treatment they are sure to meet with if they are without it. Sometimes, however, they are murdered whether they have money or not; but often when they have no money, they are maimed and scarred in a most frightful manner.

The means by which these robbers are taken is, generally, by pursuing them with a strong force, but sometimes by surrounding and setting fire to a thicket into which a party has retreated or in which it is known to be concealed. When captured, they undergo a form of trial; and after being condemned to be shot, have the privilege of choosing the place of execution, which is usually in one of the plazas.

All this part of Peru, more especially in the vicinity of the cities where any kind of traffic, connected either with the mines or with any more regular commerce is

carried on, is infested with these lawless vagabonds. It surprised me after what I had seen of the Indians in the interior, to hear that, although they were rarely found associated with the professional robbers which compose the majority of the gangs, yet when they were among them, they were more cruel towards their victims than any of the scoundrels in the country.

If the accounts given of the character and arrangements of these robbers be worthy of the smallest consideration, they must show in a very strong light the dreadful deficiency of the republican system of government with such a mixed and disorganized population. It is said that there is an organized body of robbers commanded by expert leaders, who maintain spies in the villages and towns, from whom they receive regular reports of the movements of travellers, as well as of any measures that are taken for their capture.

But the strongest proof of the state of disorganization in Peru, and the consequent insecurity of property, is afforded by the extent to which this marauding is carried on without any successful steps being taken to suppress it effectually. Even the slaves on some of the estates, on Sundays and on other days after their work is over, mount the horses which they drive in their lawful occupations, and waylay the hapless travellers whom they know to be on their journeys. These latter however, are not connected with the organized bands; and it was rather against such as these that our guide and ourselves were so well prepared.

With such an insufficient government as that of Peru,

it is not surprising that some use is made of these bands of desperadoes in time of war. There has been sometimes a regiment of a thousand strong composed entirely of robbers, and others who for various offences were under sentence of death, and received pardon upon entering into the service of the government. They form a very irregular band, and have never been habited in uniform, but wear their ponchos and broad brimmed hats. They are said to be at all times good skirmishers. They are usually in advance of the regular troops, and sometimes attack the enemy in front and sometimes in the rear. But when the war is over they are disbanded, and the greater part of them return to their former occupation of highway robbery.

CHAP. XXV.

LIMA — *continued.*

Lives of the Citizens. — Degeneracy of the Creoles. — Effects of the System of Government. — Occupations of the Independent Classes. — Gambling. — Creole Ladies. — Personal Appearance of the Ladies. — Dress. — Intrigues. — Manners of the Married Men. — Amusements of the Ladies. — Strange Customs. — Cleverness of the Ladies. — Introduction to a Family. — First Impressions. — Colloquy between the Ladies and their Visitors. — Attractions of the Ladies. — Their Impressions concerning English Ladies. — My Second Visit.

If the religious and moral institutions, and the manner of life, of a people, bore the same relation which they ought to bear to each other, we might after what has been said in a previous chapter, suppose we had conveyed a tolerable idea of the state of advancement of the population of Lima in those refinements which mark a civilised and Christian people. It may however be far otherwise; and if it be proper for a traveller who would set down his thoughts upon what he may see around him without prejudice or reserve, to speak of the institutions he has the opportunity of observing, it is not less so to review the manner of life of the people among whom these exist. I shall therefore in this chapter give a slight account of the general mode of life of the citizens of the capital of Peru.

If it be true, as has been often said by travellers and

others, with whom I have found myself agree after observations made in the earlier stages of these travels, that men in the less advanced conditions of society, when they come in contact with the more refined or more powerful, adopt the vices of their superiors and reject their virtues, the ruder inhabitants of Lima have an example before them that is more likely to degrade than to improve their natural characters.

The stranger will dwell but a short time in Lima before he has many reasons for suspecting the inferiority of the Creoles to the race from which they spring; and as he becomes acquainted with the few Spaniards that are here, who are not mixed up with the Creoles, he will be fully convinced of the truth of his impression. Nevertheless, the republic has produced, and still has in its cities, very able, active men, devoted to the abstract sciences and the arts; but such has been the character of the struggle for influence in the political world, that these have for the most part, remained occupied with their own affairs, and have taken but little part in the political government of the country. I have heard many men of abilities and of moderate politics, declare that, happen what might, they would never disgrace themselves by any interference with, or by taking any part in, political affairs.

Now when we consider who must under these circumstances necessarily govern, and set an example of manners to the population, it will be easily seen, that this duty devolves upon the more wealthy of the citizens, who live in a manner far from being worthy of the imitation of the inferior classes.

The people of this class, who frequently have plantations in the vicinity of the town, pass their whole days lounging about the streets and in the shops, smoking cigars and gossiping with one another. They are extremely effeminate in their manners, and decidedly inferior to the Chilians both in intellect and in physical organization.

To the stranger, indeed, the two most serious occupations of the citizens of Lima, appear to be cock fighting and gaming. The frequenters of the theatres for these, almost equally disgusting amusements, are nevertheless said to be extremely temperate in the pleasures of the table; and this, whatever be its cause, we must allow to be a virtue well worthy of being placed against any catalogue of faults.

The vice of gambling is authorized, and carried on in a manner that might have done credit to ourselves about half a century ago. The government farm out two lotteries to private citizens for large sums. The principal of these is drawn every three months, and the price of a ticket is four *reals* or dollars, the highest prize being four thousand reals. The other lottery is drawn weekly, and the tickets are sold for one real each, the highest of the prizes being one thousand reals.

Whatever may be the effects of ill example upon the majority of the population of Peru, it is clear that all the mixed races value themselves and despise others in proportion as they approach in colour to the white. The grounds, therefore, for expecting a change in favour of the ancient races of the country can

only be the gradual increase of the Indians. Were Spain a land that like our England had a continually increasing surplus population, the remedy for the greatest anticipated evils in Peru would be easily found in the emigration and settlement of the Spaniards in their ancient colony. But should there be a happier day in reserve for Peru, the traveller is unable to perceive the sources from which it will proceed.

There is a feature in the society here, which is much noticed by foreigners who have visited this part of Peru, and for which the traveller is sure to be prepared before his arrival. This is the peculiar manner of life of the Creole ladies, which is certainly not that which prevails in Spain at the present day.

Englishmen, who live in such close intimacy with ladies, even though they may not have the good fortune to have wives and daughters, are often surprised during their travels on the continent of Europe, by the contrast which the intercourse between the sexes there presents. This difference in manners from our own, which must have struck every one who has seen any thing of foreign society, though varying in degree, is not peculiar to any nation, nor to any rank, but is in the larger towns especially almost as remarkable among the lower as among the higher classes of society. But there is no part of Europe where the ladies have so distinct an individuality as may be observed among those of Lima, as the few observations I am about to make will tend to show.

I shall first mention, that the personal appearance generally of the Creole ladies is much in their favour.

They are rather small, and have elegant feet and ankles, which are not concealed with the same care as are those of European ladies of the present day. When seen out of doors, whether on the promenades, or attending religious processions, which is evidently one of their favourite amusements, they appear in a costume quite peculiar to Lima. They have generally a dark coloured silk petticoat, made to spread out towards the feet, in the same manner, but by no means so extravagantly, as by the crinoline at present in fashion in Europe. Above this, they wear a black silk mantle, which is fastened at the waist behind, and drawn over the shoulders and the head, in such a manner as to conceal the whole of the face save one eye, which is seen peeping beneath the folds, but too obscurely to be recognized even by persons to whom the lady's face is familiar. Over this they put a shawl which conceals the rest of the person above the waist; and, in one hand they usually carry a bouquet, while with the other they hold the front folds of the mantle which serves for a veil.

This manner of dressing by the ladies of Lima, has favoured a system of intrigues, which are said to be practised here to a degree very uncommon among the same class of the fair sex in any other country in the Christian world. Nevertheless, it is agreed by most of the foreigners in the town, that the gentlemen of Lima owe the want of fidelity they experience on the part of their wives, to their own neglect of the attention so natural for the fair sex to expect.

The domestic life indeed of the better classes of

Lima, is very different from that which we lead in Europe. The occupations of the gentlemen, and their wives and other ladies of the family, are so different, that there may almost be said to be two establishments. When the family have estates, or are otherwise independent, and even when their affairs are purely commercial, the gentlemen pass the greater part of the day in lounging about at the coffee-houses, or in gambling, to which they are much addicted, and their evenings in various places of amusement, and in intriguing. . .

The occupations of the ladies in their houses, are said to exhibit negligence and all its consequences in the highest degree. They have numerous servants, some of whom are slaves; and every lady has a little negro boy who attends her when she walks abroad, and carries a carpet for her to kneel upon when she goes to Mass. During the heat of the day, they recline on their couches, and smoke cigars, and towards evening make their visits to one another, promenade on the plazas or enter the theatres. They are fond of music, and many of them play upon the guitar and some upon the pianoforte. But whatever may be their character in their prime they much change as they advance in years. When their attractions begin to fade, and they no longer receive the attentions of the opposite sex, they grow weary of existence, and seek for excitement in attending church daily, sometimes even several times during the same day, usually confessing once a month or oftener. This change, however, we need not inform those who are acquainted with the state of manners in countries fully under the influence of the

Romish system of Christianity is not peculiar to the ladies of Lima.

But if you inquire of the foreign gentlemen residing in the town, what are the most remarkable features in the character of the ladies of Lima, you will be sure to hear, that two things above all others distinguish them from the ladies of most other countries — the extravagant manner in which they dress, and the extraordinary pains they take from their earlier years to preserve the smallness of their feet. To the love of dress and jewellery, they are said to sacrifice every other consideration, and, to preserve the smallness of their feet, they wear shoes so tight, that they put themselves to torment perhaps never endured by others for so slight an object in any country except China.

It is but just, however, to remark, that amidst these feminine qualities, which more engage our interest than excite our censure, there is said to lurk an understanding which must claim our highest respect. They are reported indeed to be decidedly clever, and to exceed the rest of the South Americans in their intellectual acquirements. I cannot introduce the reader to any of those who maintain this character; but I will make a few remarks upon what passed on the first occasion of my entering one of the family houses of Lima.

A foreign gentleman to whom I was introduced, believing that it would be interesting to me to visit one of the families of the citizens with whom he was acquainted, called upon me shortly after my arrival, to offer me an introduction to the ladies of a good family, and we set off together for their house.

As we passed along, my friend observed: that the ladies of Lima, notwithstanding the peculiarities for which they were distinguished, were generally good mothers, and he had no doubt good wives when married to men by whom they were treated with the deference to which they believed themselves to be entitled; but that such were the morals of the men generally of Lima, that it was not surprising that this led to a natural species of revenge which many of the fair sex of the capital were known to take. I am not however added my friend, about to introduce you to a family, among whom I have the smallest suspicion of any irregularities having occurred.

We came first to an archway, where there were folding gates which were closed. We knocked, and a small door on one side was immediately opened by a black porter, who on hearing that we wished to see the family, admitted us, and passed us over to two or three negro women already on the watch, one of whom bid us follow her to the *sala* of the ladies, who, she said, were quite ready for the reception of visitors.

Having passed the archway, we came into a patio in the middle of which there was a fountain surrounded with shrubs and flowers. There were doors on every side, leading to the various apartments of the house, and a passage opposite the gate at which we had entered, conducting to a trapatio or second quadrangle, with a railed iron gate painted light green. We were now led to one of the doors on our right hand, upon passing which we entered an airy apartment where we found no less than four ladies all reclining on luxurious sofas.

Two or more of them were smoking the cigaretta, and three or four black women, evidently slaves, were sitting on the ground near their mistresses.

The scene was to me as agreeable as it was novel. The slaves had risen as we entered, and one of the ladies recognising her friend my companion, bid us welcome to their apartment, in the French tongue, which much pleased me for I was not sufficiently familiar with the Spanish to converse with ease. My friend also preferred French, which he always spoke with the ladies.

The attendants now brought us chairs, upon which we were requested to sit down; and after placing ourselves in front of our fair friends, the following little colloquy was commenced.

"Señors," said the lady who had first spoken: "We are happy to see such agreeable guests in our poor apartment."

"Señora," said my friend, "if your apartment were one of the poorest in Lima, instead of being, as we see it, one of the richest, its agreeable inhabitants would make it the most pleasing to enter of any in the capital of Peru. But my visit to you to-day, is not to admire either the apartment, or what is always more worthy of admiration within it, but to introduce this gentleman my friend to you, who is an Englishman that has lately descended from the sierra, after visiting the city of Cuzco concerning which I knew you have great curiosity."

Upon this, the ladies all turned their eyes upon the traveller; then the one that appeared to be the eldest said, addressing herself to my companion: "Mon Dieu,

Señor, your friend is trebly welcome in our abode, into which we hope he will often enter, and take many opportunities of giving us accounts of the ruins of the ancient capital."

"Señora," I then said, "my stay in Lima will be short, but I am sure I shall pass no hours so agreeably as those with which your invitation will honour me."

But in order to show the reader that what I said was reasonable and true, I must mention yet more exactly the scene before our eyes.

Upon two elegant couches reclined four ladies, the eldest of whom was probably not thirty years of age, all prettily dressed and elegantly adorned, especially by the mode of dressing the hair and the tasteful arrangement of a few jewels and flowers. But the persons of the fair damsels were rendered yet more attractive, by the gifts with which nature had endowed them, than by the ornaments which art had supplied. Their figures were rather delicate than slender, their waists small, and their features which were regular were rendered highly animated by their sparkling black eyes, and their ringlets of black hair flowed gracefully over their shoulders and across their bosoms. To these charms were added the prettiest mouths with as fine rows of teeth as I ever saw. Moreover, their feet and ankles which were not hidden were the smallest in proportion to their whole frame that I remember at any time seeing. My impression, indeed, the whole time we were in the apartment was, that we had somehow or other got into the harem of some great Pacha in the eastern world, but in which it

is not very likely there are many scenes equal to that which we now beheld.

In answer to what I had said after the invitation had been given me, the lady replied smiling:—

"Señor, you pay us an agreeable compliment, but your sex are very apt to look upon ours with more indulgence than we merit."

"I believe rather," I replied, "that men frequently see with indifference, what should be more uncommon to be justly appreciated. It is always agreeable for the rougher portion of the human race, to associate with the more delicate. We not only feel the pleasure which your society naturally affords us, but we imbibe your refinement, which tends to make us more just towards one another."

"Señor," said the lady, "I have always desired to know one of your countrymen, but I have never conversed with an Englishman before, and I am bound to say that I do not remember having at any time received a more agreeable compliment than you have addressed to us. If our countrymen had the same opinion of our sex that you have so kindly expressed, I am sure we should want no portion of the happiness that your countrywomen must enjoy. We have indeed heard, that you live in England more with your wives than do the gentlemen of all other nations, but we did not know that you entertained such high opinions of our sex as you have expressed."

"I believe Señora" said I, "that what is commonly called domestic life is more successfully followed in England than on the continent of Europe generally;

but as I have not yet been in the country from which you derive your origin, I do not know how these matters are carried on there."

While I was making this speech, I observed something in the countenance of my friend very much like uneasiness, the reasons for which were explained, when he cut short our dialogue by saying in English.

"You are getting out of the track of the discourse usually carried on between the ladies and gentlemen of Lima. Look at the foot on the stool before you. The lady will think we are talking of that, and will be rather pleased than otherwise that I have spoken as she will believe in admiration of this in a language unknown to them."

I looked at the foot as I was desired, and my friend then said in French, in a tone rather low: "Did you ever see anything like that among your ladies." To which I replied: "I am sure I never saw a foot so small."

I must confess, indeed, that I thought it a little too small; for artificial means as before mentioned are used to cramp the feet of the ladies in Lima, which the ladies in Europe do not practise.

The conversation, by the manœuvre of my friend, was turned into a channel which seemed very agreeable to the ladies.

I had observed from the time we entered the apartment, a grace and style about the whole party which I thought well worthy of admiration; but after what had now been said, their countenances became doubly animated, and their beauty showed to advantage which it was not easy to look upon without seeming to see

kindness and amiability sufficient to complete the sum of feminine perfection.

"You seem quite captivated by the scene before you," said my friend, addressing himself to me in an under tone, upon which I replied:

"The ladies veil in the streets, or at least cover all their beauties but one eye."

"And you now see the cause of this," said my friend. "They are so captivating, that it would be a torment for men to behold those whom they could not address."

"Oh Señor," said one of the ladies, "I am sure your friend has met with too much beauty in the countries in which he has travelled to have any place left for admiration of the ladies of Lima, of whom indeed we are very bad specimens."

"That is far from being the case Señora," I replied. But before I had time to say more, my friend exclaimed, "Pray Señoras have you seen any English ladies?"

"Oh yes," said one of the party, "and we often talk of them. They are the largest women we have ever seen."

"And the most lovely?" said my friend, in an interrogatory tone of voice.

"Oh no," exclaimed two of the ladies at the same time.

Then said the elder: "We know not what Englishmen may admire; but we find their waists too broad and their feet too large."

Here I thought proper to say: "I will not boast of any particular beauty in my countrywomen, but I must

tell you what you may not have heard before, that the greater part or perhaps the whole of the Englishwomen that you have seen are not of the refined classes — not mistresses, but servants, in their own country."

Upon my saying this the ladies all looked as if they had heard something that required confirmation. I therefore gave them an explanation in accordance with that given in the chapter on Valparaiso; upon which one of the elder ladies said to the rest: "No doubt this accounts for the daughters of Señora Wilson being so superior to their mother."

We conversed for an hour at least, all the time entertained in the most agreeable manner; and I am bound to say that, when we consider the unintellectual, or almost frivolous occupations which the ladies here constantly follow, and that the theatre is their chief means of instruction, they appeared, in spite of their evident passion for dress and ornament, to have as much knowledge of what was beyond the little sphere of Limean society as it was reasonable to expect.

On parting with our fair friends, we received an invitation to repeat our visit very soon; but as my stay in the town was short, I was only able to call once more with my friend to bid them adieu. Two of them only were at home on this occasion, and their last words to me were: "When you visit Lima again, you must bring an English wife to introduce to us, selected from the *élite* of your countrywomen." This I promised I would endeavour to do, and we took leave.

CHAP. XXVI.

LIMA — *continued.*

The Manner of Life generally in Lima. — Marriages. — Character of the Gentlemen. — Retaliation of the Ladies. — Dress of the Ladies. — Character of their Intrigues. — Position of the Ladies of Lima compared with European and other Ladies. — Indians of Lima. — Negroes. — Treatment of Slaves. — Mixed Races. — Mestizos. — Mulattos. — Education. — Mulatto Women. — Character of the Mixed Classes generally. — The Pure Spaniards. — Foreigners in Lima.

I SHALL in this chapter set down what I heard generally of the manner of life among the people of the better classes in the Peruvian capital, from the errors of which, the family already mentioned, is an exception, though I fear, a rare one.

It is probable, that in attention to friends and strangers within their *salas*, they are generally equal. The younger portion of the fair sex have commonly a good share of personal charms, and the elder have at least, sufficient prudence to disguise every tendency towards such acts as we consider the whole world has the right to condemn.

Marriages take place in Lima in the same manner as on the continent of Europe, the contracting parties having but a very slight knowledge of each other; it cannot therefore be expected that the immediate joy

which attends their unions, would be of very long duration. When they are tolerably well off in the world, a house is taken and an establishment formed, with a number of free servants and slaves. In the respectable houses, there is generally a cook, five or six maidens at least, and several men, the whole or the greater part being commonly slaves.

The gentlemen usually rise at a reasonable hour, but the ladies rise late and do not dress in a manner fit to receive visitors before the middle of the day. Whatever may be the avocations of the gentlemen, whether those of the proprietor of an estate or of an *employé* of the government, the husband and wife meet rarely during the day. His business is out of doors and hers within. A great portion of his time is usually spent at the coffee-houses and gambling tables, while his wife entertains visitors or practises music and singing in which few of the ladies of Lima are said to excel.

The ladies are in general well dressed, though not without sacrificing much time to their *toilettes;* and are always so highly perfumed, that when a stranger passes them in the streets, he is reminded of the perfume of a bed of rich flowers in a summer parterre. But notwithstanding these showy habits, they are far from being good housekeepers. Their servants who are generally much more numerous than is necessary, are frequently as indolent as their mistresses; so that there is nothing like order to be seen any where beyond the sala in which visitors are received.

The chief business of the ladies during the day is, visiting one another; but towards evening, they walk

on the plazas, and usually after this, take their seats at the theatre.

Our mode of life is so different among all classes, from that of which we are speaking, that it is difficult for an Englishman, to credit all that he hears of what passes in such a town as Lima, until the evidence is pretty plainly pointed out to him.

I must now say a few words concerning the habits of the gentlemen, or even the little I may be justified in further revealing of those of the ladies would surpass belief.

From what has been already said of the manner in which marriages are contracted here, between persons who have scarcely any acquaintance with each other, it may be easily conceived, that they are rarely more than convenient unions to conform to the fashion of the day or gratify the feelings of the hour. But when children begin to appear, the parents become alarmed at the prospect of a large family, and the men fall into the excesses of the Mussulmans, while the religion they profess renders it necessary that their manner of life should be practised in secret. This does not, however, remain concealed from their wives, who take their revenge by practising a system of intrigues which is quite peculiar to Lima, and which the fashion of their dress much aids their success in carrying out.

Furnished with this security, which the married men of Lima have made some unsuccessful attempts to do away with, the intrigues of the neglected wives, for we must remember the source from which this vice proceeds, are carried on with remarkable success; for the

husband does not even know his wife when he passes her in the streets: and, to attempt to discover her by removing the mantle from the brow of a suspected damsel, would be considered an offence so grave that it is never done. The ladies, are said to be such adepts in the art which they so securely practise, that they find means to conceal everything belonging to their persons that might betray them. They are even said to disguise their walk in such a manner as to render detection impossible.

I shall here make a few remarks, derived from observations made by myself during my travels and sojourn in the different countries I have chanced to visit, upon the conduct generally of the different sexes towards each other and the manner in which this is commonly regulated.

In our own country, men and women are allowed to associate freely, and the women however young they may happen to be, when first courted by the men, have their own judgment and feelings to consult respecting the indissoluble alliance which is proper for them to form; and the fruits of this liberty are seen in the raising of large families to such an extent as to excite the wonder of all foreigners.

But if we pass over the narrow sea to the country of our nearest neighbours, the land which Providence has more favoured in soil and climate than any other in Europe, what a difference we observe in the conjugal relations and mode of life. Where is *there* the family hearth? Where are the pet children, whose play is so delightful to witness in this country, and whose future

welfare is the stimulant which incites the father to the due exercise of his daily avocations? These things exist indeed in France, but in a circle so much narrower than in England, that they are comparatively imperceptible.

Pass into Italy; and there you will find the relations between the sexes, even less intimate, and the union less sound than in France. There you will find proofs of what you have seen no trait in France—that not only the unmarried women as in France, are kept from the society of the men but that even the married women rarely associate with men that are not very nearly allied to them; and in some instances, in the country towns especially, they are actually confined to particular chambers of their own houses.

But go still further, and cross the Mediterranean, and observe the same relations in the Mussulman countries. What is there the condition of the women, and what is their conduct towards their husbands? Observe the marriages. The bride is generally a child, and not even seen by the man she espouses until they are left together, and he unveils her, in his private apartment. And now observe the effect of this. Whether he have other wives or not, she is again veiled, and for ever, from the eyes of other men, whom she never sees, or at least never converses with. What, under these circumstances can we suppose would be her disposition, whenever she may have the means of following her inclinations? What is the character of the alliance, and the character of the affection between the parties, and what the produce of their alliance? Will it not,

when these questions are answered be at least seen, that her conduct would be exactly opposite to that of the married women in the country possessing the greatest social freedom of any in the world?

Now we shall probably not err much if we place the ladies of Lima in respect to their marriages and their conduct generally towards their husbands where the law and customs of their country have placed them —about half way between the Italian and the Egyptian, with less checks upon the exercise of their free will, than even the Italian.

"The next class of the inhabitants of Lima, in originality of character and respectability is composed of the Indians. Their number as stated in a previous chapter is, between five and six thousand and their avocations are various. The highest among them are respectable shopkeepers, but the greater number are labourers and servants. Those who are independent, are said to bear the highest character possible, both in their domestic lives and their commercial dealings; but the inferior orders are indolent, vain and timid, live with little regard to cleanliness, and stand in great awe of the white population.

Of the remaining pure race which is the Negro, there are seven or eight thousand, of whom about four thousand are slaves. The character of this class of our fellow-creatures is well known. They are becoming by the law, gradually free in Lima, but those who are slaves are generally the favoured servants in the establishments to which they belong, and are treated with the mildness we find shown to slaves in almost all large

towns in other parts of the world. They are commonly permitted to work for themselves for several hours during the day; so that those who are industrious often save enough money to purchase their freedom, the amount, if the parties do not agree, being fixed by judges appointed by the law. The greater number, however, of those who are in respectable families, are too comfortably provided for to desire to exchange the character of their relations to the white population.

The most numerous part of the population of Lima, is composed of the coloured people proceeding from the mixture of the three original races, the White, the Indian and the Negro.

Some pains have been taken by persons, of whose competency the traveller is not able to judge, to distinguish the exact mental and physical differences between the various castes that have arisen from the mixture of the several races from which they spring. These are reported to be about twenty, but into the niceties which distinguish them from one another we need not stay to enquire. It will be sufficient for our purpose to speak of the two or three most remarkable among them.

The most respectable in their lives, and the foremost in abilities, are the *Mestizos* whom we have seen abounding in the interior, who it will be remembered are the children of white fathers and Indian mothers. This mixture indeed seems to be the best that has been made between the European and any native Americans. The men are considered to be talented, and mild in their dispositions, and the women,

are good mothers, and wives, and are of the most gentle and amiable dispositions.

The inclination of this caste is strongly towards the whites from whom they differ but little in colour, and they are always flattered at being taken for them. Their eyes are black, and their hair long but not fine. The men are well-formed and strong, and have a very slight beard. The women are delicately made, dress neatly, and often wear their hair in long plaits reaching below the waist. They are sometimes exceedingly handsome. The men usually are occupied in the mechanical arts, or in the inferior grades of commerce, but some among them, by their industry, amass considerable wealth.

The Mulattos, proceeding from a white father and negro mother, do not seem to spring from so happy a union. They are neither mentally, nor physically equal to the Mestizos. Nevertheless they are of a gayer disposition and follow cheerfully the mechanical occupations in which they are usually engaged. They have not however the same steadiness and regard for the future as their more serious compatriots.

Notwithstanding these traits in the character of this race, since the establishment of the Republic some of them have received their education in the colleges from which they were before excluded, and have afterwards even followed the profession of medicine, though it is believed by Europeans with very indifferent success.

The women of this race are remarkable for their delicacy, and often for their beauty at a very early age; but as they advance in years, there is usually a dark

colour around the eyes, and every feature partakes more of the black than the white traits. They are fond of music and dancing, and usually play the guitar, and sing tolerably.

Every one of the rest of the numerous mixed races, is said to have its peculiar character, while one feeling is certainly common to the whole, and this is, a marked deference and respect for the whites, who it is clear will always command the support of the whole of the mixed population, which is indeed the best security they have for their continuance in the government of the country.

There are others among the citizens whom I must not forget to mention although they are not numerous. These consist of pure Spaniards who emigrated before the revolution, and of whom it will be remembered we have seen some families in the department of Cuzco. They are usually proprietors of land, but sometimes merchants, and at present may be considered the highest class in the state; but they will soon be confounded with the rest of the inhabitants of the same blood.

There are some foreigners settled in Lima, consisting of English, North Americans, French, Germans and even Italians.

The English and the North Americans are the principal merchants, and the greatest speculators in the mines in the interior, in which fortunes have been both made and sacrificed.

The French are less numerous, and are chiefly of the classes which engage in the retail trade, and in the ordinary arts of civilized life.

The Italians are said to be all Genoese, and they also are for the most part occupied with retail commerce.

The Germans are generally young men engaged as assistants chiefly in the houses of the English merchants.

CHAP. XXVII.

LIMA — *continued.*

Attachment to Ancient Usages. — A Bull-fight. — Building of the Exhibition. — Toréros. — Picadors. — Matadors. — Obeisance of the Matador. — Mishap. — A Moment's Pause. — Entrance of the first Bull. — Commencement of the Fight. — Torture of the Animal. — Fire Works. — Fresh Toréros enter. — Picador wounded. — Death of the Bull. — Second Obeisance of the Matador. — Eight Bulls and Five Horses killed. — Raptures of the Assembly. — Creole Ladies. — Our Disgust. — Report in the Morning.

ALTHOUGH the Spanish Creoles of the Peruvian capital have much changed in character since the emigration of their forefathers, and though they dwell among so many people of different races, there are, besides the preservation of the laws of slavery, other particulars in which they still cling to the ancient usages of their race, which have been abolished in the rest of the independent states of the same people. The most remarkable of these is their bull-fights, as we commonly call their *toréros*, or combats between bulls and men. This place of public diversion I visited in company with another European who was then at Lima.

The theatre in which the exhibition takes place, is a circular building with an upper and lower gallery, each of which has eight or ten rows of seats, and the lower is separated from the patio, or ground of the contests,

by two partitions, one of which is similar to that in an English equestrian circus, and the other is at the foot of the lower gallery; while opposite the doors through which the bulls enter, there is in the second gallery, a box where the president of the republic and his family and friends sit when present, after the manner of the royal family in the old country.

The building was more than half full when we took our seats, and the numbers augmented rapidly, till it was said that there were between four and five thousand persons present. When all were seated and every one was in full expectation of the enjoyment in prospect, the doors opened, and in marched six or eight of the *toréros*, or bull-fighters on foot, armed with pointed staffs, three *picadors* or equestrians armed with spears, and two teams of mules gaily or fantastically caparisoned. All seemed now to arrange themselves in something like order, when the *matador*, or man on foot whose part is finally to kill the bull, entered also gaily dressed, and coming to the front of the box of the president made his obeisance upon one knee to its occupants, as is the custom in Spain when the sovereign or his or her representative is present. As he rose a lady among several who were in the box, threw him a large bouquet, in which was the key of the chamber where the bulls that were to take part in the combat were confined.

In the performance of this part of the ceremony, a little mishap occurred. The heroic matador missed catching the bouquet, which did not seem to be a matter of indifference to the multitude assembled; for

as it fell to the ground, a violent peal of laughter broke out, that appeared sufficient to deaden the hero's courage for the approaching battle. The gallant matador, however, caught up the bouquet, and after performing a second obeisance before the same ladies, walked with a quick step towards the chamber of the bulls, which was within that from which the whole party had issued. In the meantime the equestrians placed themselves on the right hand of the entrance, and the combatants on foot distributed themselves around the circus, whilst the mules were withdrawn.

There was now a moment's pause; and the dead silence which prevailed throughout the crowded theatre was sufficient evidence of the effects of anticipation upon the numerous audience. We ourselves indeed felt something like the same sensations which attend the exciting moments of expectation in the tragic drama. But we were not long held in suspense. An inner door was thrown open, and out came a bull, which rushing into the patio with his tail raised furiously regarded the strange scene around him. Then one of the toréros, after placing himself at some distance in front of the animal displayed a red scarf at which the bull ran with his head down, and seemed about to toss the toréro when the man let the scarf fall and retreated, upon which the disappointed animal was attracted by another scarf displayed by another toréro whom he pursued in the same manner until he was again deceived.

After this dodge had continued for some little time, while the animal was constantly pierced by the toréros with their pointed staffs, as if he were not yet quite

furious enough to please the company present, one of his opponents threw across his back some lines to which were hanging irritating fireworks which cracked and whizzed about him till his fury was raised to the highest pitch. At this time one of the picadors displayed a red flag at which the bull rushed; and as it was put out of his sight, he endeavoured to toss or gore the horse, but was met by the spear of the picador, while several of the toréros again attracted his attention by displaying their flags on either side. Upon this the wretched animal still worried by the fireworks thrown across his back now ran at the men who confronted him, without noticing the flags which they threw down in their retreat. From this attack they saved themselves by slipping behind a little advanced paling in front of the first partition which separated the company from the patio, and of which there were several in different parts of the circus.

The picadors were now the most exposed to the animal's fury, and we were much surprised at the indifference displayed both by the horses and their riders. The bull always spent his strength against the stomach of the horses, the rider generally only removing his leg out of the way, and making a dash at the bull with his spear, which rarely seemed to do much execution. But several of the horses soon became so gored by the horns of the bull, that their bowels hung out, in some cases even trailing along the ground, of which, strangely enough, they did not seem to be conscious.

After the unequal battle had continued in this fashion for perhaps nearly half an hour, amidst a mighty

uproar made by the shouting of the company present, and one of the horses had fallen dead from his wounds, a new scene opened. A trumpet sounded, and two or three more toréros entered, armed with short spears, with which they continued to worry the poor bull, which chased them one by one behind the defences. The picadors and their horses now retired behind similar defences to those within which the toréros fled for safety; upon which the matador who had retired after letting the bull loose, reappeared, and after confronting the bull several times with a small flag and jumping dexterously aside as the animal tossed this, at length seized an opportunity to run the straight sword with which he was armed into a spot above the shoulder of the infuriated creature, which fell instantly and expired, amidst the loud shouts of the whole assembly.

After this the heroic matador again made his obeisance before the box of the lady patronesses of the exhibition; and the first act of the piece was closed by one of the teams of mules re-entering and dragging off the dead body of the slain bull at full gallop.

It will perhaps best suffice to give some idea of the character of this amusement, to state in a few words what followed the slaughter of the first bull, and entertained the company for several hours.

The shouts of exultation among the multitude at this animal's death had hardly ceased, when a second was let loose, and a new combat commenced; the same thing being repeated, until eight bulls and five horses

had fallen, and one of the picadors whose horse was killed was wounded in the manner I shall mention.

Three of the horses had been already overthrown by the same bull, and the picadors had easily alighted as their animals fell, when a fourth was tossed with such force that he fell flat upon his side, and the picador having his left leg under the animal was unable to extricate himself. In the meantime the bull continued to gore the horse and the horse to kick until several of the toréros managed to attract the attention of the bull with their flags, and rescue the picador; for as the furious creature hesitated whom he should attack, the horse rose and the picador was relieved. This horse's bridle however had caught in the horns of the bull, so that the horse and the bull ran together, the horse with his bowels dragging on the ground, and the bull in pursuit, first of one and then of another of the toréros, who confronted him and then saved themselves at his approach by retreating behind the advanced defences before mentioned. Nevertheless, this same horse even in the condition to which he was reduced, was with a fresh rider still opposed to two other bulls, one after the other, amidst the deafening shouts of applause, till he fell and died.

One of the horses after this, was tossed and fell to the ground but rose and was remounted by his rider three times though bleeding so profusely, that the toréros, to save themselves from falling as they stepped in the gore swept the dust of the ground over his blood.

One of the bulls leaped twice, and another three times over the partition which surrounded the patio, in

chase of the toréros who had chosen that way to save themselves for want of time to gain the ordinary defences; and the furious creatures followed them between the partitions, until the toréros closed a door behind them, while they quickly opened another by which the bull re-entered the patio.

I may here make a few remarks upon the impression made by this exhibition upon two Europeans not of Spanish blood, though the description may have affected the reader differently.

The idea, I believe, generally entertained concerning bull-fights is, that we have here the opportunity of seeing a great display of courage in the men against the powerful animal to which they are opposed. It may indeed be, that this courage is really displayed; but the exhibition to our minds was exactly the reverse. The bull is attracted by red scarves and flags, and pursues the men who retreat at his approach, until they are behind defences which he cannot pass; and the chief exception to this is on the part of the matador who faces the bull, though he saves himself from being tossed by slipping to one side of his flag; and this part of the contest it must be remembered is performed after the bull is thoroughly exhausted. Thus the spectators, at least it was so with ourselves, witness nothing but cruelty and cowardice on the part of the men, who no sooner infuriate the animal to which they are opposed than they fly and secure themselves from his just vengeance.

If the shouts of the people be any proof of a different

feeling on their part, we could only regret that they had not some more refined source of entertainment in the place of these combats. But what shall we say to the enjoyments of the ladies who attend the circus. Next to me sat a child, a girl of about seven or eight years of age, and beside her a lady who was probably her grandmother for she could not have been under seventy years of age; and their exultation and enjoyment appeared to me to exceed almost anything of the kind I had ever before witnessed. The child screamed with delight, and the old lady showed her feelings in an almost similar manner.

Our feelings may be best described by saying, that we experienced the utmost disgust at all we saw, mingled with pity for the noble animals especially that were killed by the bulls. Their indifference generally to the goring of their opponents seemed to us remarkable, until we were told that this was owing to their being aged and worn-out beasts, that would have been otherwise killed if they had not been brought to the amphitheatre. Such, however, was the miserable end of the faithful creatures to whom we owe so great a portion of our enjoyments, and to whom the useful and the fine arts, and even our civilization, are so much indebted.

I must mention, that on the morning after this bull-fight, it was reported in the town that the manager of the exhibition was so much disgusted with the conduct of some of the combatants of the previous day, that he declared that at the next contest he would introduce a bull that would be sure to kill one of the

men before he was himself killed. Another contest took place before I left the city, which it was said was indeed much more cruel than that we saw, but no man, to the great disappointment of the spectators, was killed.

85959

CHAP. XXVIII.

LIMA — *continued.*

Remarkable Family at Lima. — Differently regarded by the Population. — Origin of the Family. — The Heroine of the Tale. — Secretly courted by two Lovers. — Discovered by the Mother. — Power of Riches. — Confinement in a Convent. — Rules of the Convent. — Taking the Veil. — A new Lover. — Plan of Escape. — Success of the Plan. — Affairs of Affections. — Terror in the Convent. — Departure of the Lovers from Arequipa. — Conduct of the Priests. — The Pope's part. Remission of the Vows. — Character of the Family at Lima. — Remarks on the Future of Peru.

I SHALL close these chapters on Peru, by some account of the parents of a family residing in Lima, whose history has excited great interest throughout the country, by reason of the curious adventures of the lady, who has been differently regarded by those to whom the following circumstances are known. The rigid portion of the religious population look upon the fair Creole with an eye of severity which is very difficult to comprehend, and the moderate Roman Catholics regard her with curiosity mingled with pity; while the few Protestants who visit the city and learn her history, consider her adventures as a successful triumph over the wretched superstitions of the Peruvian people.

For my own part, as a stranger quite unconnected with any of the institutions of the land, I have no feeling to gratify save such as may proceed from the love

of truth; and I shall set down just what was related to me, and omit only the names of the parties, which it might not be quite delicate to mention. But in the Appendix, I shall insert an extract from a letter which I received on the subject from Arequipa, in which the heads of the lady's adventures, which I afterwards heard more fully detailed, are given by a gentleman of the highest character, but whether of the Romish or Protestant Church I am not able to say.

I must first mention, that a Spanish merchant settled in Peru, and carried on his business while the state was still a dependency of his native country; and after successfully trading under the protection of the prohibitory system which the Spaniards maintained in their colonies, he married the daughter of another Spaniard by whom he had several children, one of whom was the lady whose adventures I am about to relate.

The merchant brought up his family at Arequipa, and his daughter of whom we are speaking, being possessed of beauty far above that of the young ladies generally of the country, to which were added several other attractions peculiar to her sex, had every appearance of becoming the chief ornament of the town. Her father dying while she was too young to be affianced, she was left with the rest of the family to the care of her mother whose management of her charge, seems to have been of very doubtful policy.

When the young lady had attained her fifteenth year, at which time she would be considered a woman in Peru, two gentlemen became strongly attached to her, without for some time exciting any suspicions on the

part of the mother, or even of one another. One was a rich merchant of middle age, and the other a young man with a very small estate, without any business, or any particular expectations. Looks, were the only kind of intercourse that could be carried on between any of the parties, and these being unnoticed by the mother, the partiality of the girl remained for a time concealed.

The predominant passion of our nature, however, cannot disguise itself at all times with equal success, and circumstances ere long led to the discovery by the mother, both of the attachment of the gentlemen and the girl's partiality for the younger and least fortunate in worldly estate of her two admirers. The circumstances which led to this discovery are related as follows.

Neither of the gentlemen it appears, had been able to obtain any opportunity of declaring himself to the young lady personally. It was well known to them to be the determination of the mother that her daughter should not marry. This obliged them to seek a means of communicating with the duenna with whom she was occasionally seen in the streets; and it may be easily conceived that the richer of the two lovers was the most successful through this means of intercourse. He indeed obtained a certain, while the other had only a very uncertain, means of carrying on his suit; for the very trustworthy duenna, after discovering the decided partiality of the girl for the younger lover, invented or aided in carrying into effect a scheme in favour of the elder suitor, that wanted only a more

honourable purpose to be worthy of great credit. She carried on the intercourse between this gentleman and the young lady entirely in the name of the younger gentleman and her charge, and made arrangements to enable the lover she favoured to carry off the girl, whom she believed would be no sooner made acquainted with her shame, than she would consent to marry the man with whom she had fled.

It so happened, however, that what was really passing, did not long remain a secret to the younger of the lovers. Some circumstance or other led him to suspect the intrigues that were being carried on by his rival, while several messages which he received through the duenna did not seem to him to express the mind of the young lady, and in a moment of excitement, he communicated to the mother all that he knew or suspected was passing between her daughter and his rival, which led to the lady's discovery of the whole matter, and to her taking immediate steps to force her child to enter one of the convents of the city.

It has been before mentioned, that there are no less than three convents in Arequipa, which are under different management and different degrees of severity. The convents of Saint Catherine and Saint Rosa, are comparatively mild in their discipline; but that of Santa Thereso which may admit 21 nuns, and had 19 within its walls when I was at Arequipa, is managed with much more rigour. The nuns in this convent are only allowed to see their relatives once a fortnight through two wooden lattices, and that only if no particular devotion intervene, in which case they may

be prevented seeing any of their friends for a month or six weeks together. Even while they are conversing with their friends through the lattices, an aged sister is always stationed close at hand, to report to the abbess whatever passes. Moreover, whenever a nun even wishes to converse with one of her sister nuns, she must previously obtain permission from the abbess; and the nun with whom she wishes to communicate, is obliged to obtain the like permission before they can carry on any intercourse. Such was the convent into which the poor girl was forced by her mother to enter.

The rules of this convent, for the term of the novitiate or period in which the rudiments of the discipline to be afterwards practised are learned, were the same here as it is generally in Europe; and this was passed by the young lady, without seeming to have any effect different from that felt by most novices wherever the convents exist.

Here, however, I must remark, that after hearing much upon tolerably good authority on the subject of convents, I am convinced that the remaining in them after the novitiate, and the vows finally made, more commonly proceed from the shame that is attached to a return to the world after this trial than from any conviction of the virtue of the institution itself.

Whatever were the reasons for the conduct of the girl, which has generally been attributed to the fear of her mother, at the end of her novitiate she took the veil and performed the part assigned to her; and her impassioned lover deprived of all hope of her

return to the world, married and settled themselves in the town.

Up to this time there appears to have been nothing in the history of the young lady, differing in the slightest degree from that of the rest of her sex, whose want of confidence in themselves has subjected them to the influence of cruel parents, or to the misused zeal of the Romish priests. Some time however after taking the veil a change came over the mind of the nun, which, if not an uncommon circumstance among the sisterhood, was followed by such acts as have rarely occurred elsewhere, and which have served to render herself and the convent of Santa Thereso remarkable throughout Peru.

The young lady had, before her entrance into the convent, been well known to a medical gentleman who was then married, and who attended the nuns of this convent when seriously indisposed; but it does not appear that he entertained any passion for the lady in question at that time. But it seems, that this gentleman's wife died after the young lady had taken the veil, and that while he continued his professional visits, the sister in question was taken ill and he attended her as he had been accustomed to attend all that were invalids. It happened, however, that he conceived a passion for his patient which he found means of communicating to the young nun, and this led to the exposure of the bad effects of institutions which induce the most virtuous among our species to pass their lives in inaction, depriving the world of the advantages that might have been derived from the instructions they

might have given, and the example their lives would have afforded, to the rising generation.

The intercourse between the parties now the principals in the tale, appears to have been for some time too slight, and under circumstances too delicate, to admit of their making known their feelings to each other. The eye, however, which is trusted on such occasions, was not wholly inactive on either side; and the physician had scarcely his look returned, before his passion became too violent to be restrained by any obstacle in the way of possessing the girl who had excited it; and it was not long before it was sufficiently understood by the nun, who, to the great joy of her lover seemed to entertain a similar feeling. They now contrived to carry on sufficient intercourse to form a plan for her escape from the distasteful asylum in which she dragged out the weary hours of her existence.

In fine the nun feigned illness of so alarming a character as to oblige the abbess to admit the physician to the seeming invalid's cell, where, though he could not enter alone, he was able after some little time, to form with the lady a plan of escape from the convent, which was accomplished in the following manner.

The young nun had an aunt among the sisters who was very fond of her, and did not entertain the slightest suspicion of her niece's discontent. As it was the custom for the elder sisters to keep the keys of the convent, and it occasionally came to the turn of the aunt to act as portress of which her niece was able to take advantage, not by letting herself out like a school girl escaping from her mistress, which would have been

immediately followed by her arrest, but in carrying out a means of escape of a very different character, the incidents of which are related as follows.

About an hour after midnight on a day appointed, the physician in woman's attire, bearing on his back a large clothes basket in which the corpse of a young woman was concealed, knocked lightly at the gates of the convent which were immediately opened by the young nun, who had taken the keys from her aunt's bedside. There being no one else awake, the lover accompanied the nun, deposited his charge in her cell, and then retired, while she remained to finish the work that had been thus far so well managed.

After opening the basket, she removed the corpse, and dressing it in her own night garments laid it upon her wooden bedstead. Then after placing some combustible materials, she set fire to the bed, left the cell, walked out of the convent, and rejoined her disguised lover, who led her to an uninhabited house near at hand, where he left her and retired for the present to his own house.

Such a sorrowful picture indeed is given of the weeping and ecstacies of grief within the convent on the morning after the event as to bear witness to the sincerity of the sisters in the practice of their lives. One among them happening soon after it was day, to pass beneath the colonnade in front of the cells discovered the fire, by observing smoke issuing from beneath the cell-door of the fugitive sister. Upon seeing this she screamed with fright, thus bringing other nuns to the spot, who, upon opening the door were enveloped in

smoke. This, however, soon cleared away sufficiently to enable them to enter the cell, where they found the bed of their sister nearly consumed, and the body as they believed of its occupant lying much burned among such of the furniture as still remained unconsumed.

Nothing could exceed the terror which was now spread through the convent. The sisters gathered in and around the cell of the supposed victim of the flames, and made their orisons, and sung their hymns to the virgin *Madre de Dios*, to whom they prayed for the soul of the departed, and for protection against the repetition of so dreadful a calamity. The rest of the day was employed in making preparations for the funeral of the supposed body of the departed sister.

The following day, when the terror and confusion had somewhat subsided the bishop and several priests entered the convent, to perform the last offices for the deceased, while the late nun in her place of concealment listened with her lover to the sounds of the funeral bell which accompanied the interment.

As soon after this as the affairs of the physician permitted, the lovers left Arequipa for Lima where they were married, it being supposed that in case of the discovery of the nun, no harsh measures were likely to be there put into execution against her.

The sway indeed of the priests generally in Peru, has perhaps been even more severe than that of their brethren in Spain since the abolition of the monasteries; but there is a check felt in the freer institutions of the country sufficient to stop any violent essays of deliberate

cruelty. This indeed enabled the parties, after all the circumstances became known, to live free from any other persecution than that of the wearying persuasion of the priests, that the lady should enter some other convent, or leave her spouse, and her children of which she had now several, and live for the rest of her life secluded from the world.

This interference of the priests, however, has not been attended with any success, and the lady has answered all their arguments by declaring that she would submit to nothing that would deprive her of the entire liberty she enjoyed under the roof of her husband.

Application having been made to the Pope at Rome for a remission of the vows of the lady, it was procured to a certain extent for a considerable sum of money; and if the children with which Providence has blessed the pair are not regarded as legitimate, this is not from any vice in their parents, but from error in the institutions under which they live.

The manner in which the family was living at Lima, was reported to be as gay as the circumstances above related were likely to admit. The chief amusement of the lady was the theatre, where she was frequently seen accompanied by her children. But it was most agreeable to hear, that since her escape from the convent, she had always been remarkable in Lima, as an unblemished wife and excellent mother.

Before quitting Peru, I may make a few such remarks as the time, and what we have seen of the country naturally suggest.

Those who feel an interest concerning the future of

this once well peopled and flourishing country now depopulated to an almost incredible degree, may by a review of what has passed up to the present time, satisfy themselves of the probability of the Indians regaining possession of the territory of which their ancestors were so rudely deprived. What the population of the country we have seen, which was the most flourishing portion of the ancient empire, really was, does not appear to be well known. After visiting however many of the towns and villages in the country, and the ruins of many splendid palaces and fortresses which it once possessed, and consulting the historians of the time of the conquest, before which we are informed it was not difficult for the Incas to raise in a very short time an army of 300,000 men, besides a numerous reserve, and considering that it is now difficult to obtain 10,000 soldiers, we may form some idea of the difference between the population at the era of the conquest and at the present time; but it is difficult for us to conceive how the immense depopulation of which we have the proofs, could have taken place within the three centuries which have transpired.

We must however bear in mind, one or two of the known sources of this calamity. First the massacres wantonly committed by the conquerors, after this the voluntary deaths of numbers to escape the labour to which they were condemned, and next, the diseases which always break out where one nation in advance of another, either mingles with, or conquers, an inferior race. To these must be added the forced labour of the Indians in the mines, which, if there be any truth in the

reports of historians, must have destroyed three or four times the number of those who have perished from all the other causes together.

There is however a period to the duration of every evil. The Indians are no longer massacred; and it is quite certain that they have ceased to be more subject than the Europeans to the influence of the diseases introduced among them. They no longer commit suicide, and no forced labour is now required of them. Thus their numbers at this time, are certainly, though slowly, on the increase. The whole population of Peru, does not now indeed exceed a million and a half; nevertheless it is quite clear that the Indian portion is more on the increase, than that of the whites, and from their known capacity, it seems quite natural to expect that they will one day be again the dominant people in Peru.

CHAP. XXIX.

VOYAGE TO PANAMA. — PANAMA. — THE ISTHMUS.

Impositions upon Travellers. — Touch at Payta. — Character of the Country. — Guayaquil. — Island said to abound in Gold. — Proceedings of the Gold-hunters. — Arrival at Panama. — Town of Panama. — North American Church Service. — A picturesque Scene. — Untoward Accident — Preparations for Departure. — The Isthmus of Panama. — Climate. — Fertility of the Soil. — Productions. — Departure. — My Companions. — Badness of the Road. — Distress of the Ladies. — Road getting worse. — Meeting with Travellers. — Arrival at the *Rancho*. — Our Accommodations. — Ladies change their Mode of Travelling. — A Native Shed inhabited. — Our Reception by the Natives. — Meet Travellers. — An English Party. — Difficulty of the Way. — Increasing Cares about the Mules. — Arrival at Cruses. — Scarcity of Provisions. — Sup on Mule's Flesh.

On the 20th of November I returned to Callao, where I embarked for Panama, after paying fifteen dollars for my permit to depart, an exaction which the reader will no doubt agree with myself in considering as not very creditable to the government of the Republic.

The mention of this reminds me of an occurrence which took place here while I was at Lima. I did not indeed hear all the particulars, but I shall report what reached my ears.

A ship from the United States bound to California with many passengers on board, putting into this port to purchase refreshments, the greater part of the

passengers landed to view the town, without a question being asked them, and quite ignorant of there being any necessity for a permit to re-embark. On their return however to the beach, they found they were not allowed to go on board without this permit, for which they were told, every one would have to pay the sum I was obliged to pay.

The surprise of the whole party at this glaring imposition may be easily imagined when we remember the voyage upon which they were bound. It could not even reasonably be supposed that they all had such a sum of money with them. This communication therefore was no sooner made, than they came to the resolution of fighting their way on board in the best manner they could; so arming themselves with sticks and stones, they seized two of the boats that were at the beach, and in the face of the armed guard who did not attack them, rowed off to the ship; and as it happened that the captain was on board, he got under weigh immediately, and before notice reached the fort, the ship was out of reach of the guns on shore.

On the 21st of the month we touched at Payta, where we had no opportunity of landing, but we heard that the little town was like that of Pisco. We were only able to observe that the country behind the buildings of the town was composed of rocky barren heights, similar to those we had been so long accustomed to look upon.

Two days after this, we entered the gulf of Guayaquil, where the scenery was so much changed as to be agreeable. Instead of the almost constant sterile mountains, and narrow sandy plains of the coasts of Peru, we had

now before us, broad lowlands with abundance of green trees.

After threading the narrow channels of a wide river, we anchored at about the distance of a mile off the town of Guayaquil. We were, however, only the bearers of some passengers and a mail, and none of those who were to proceed had the opportunity of landing. From our deck we observed a row of tolerably good houses fronting the long quay. But after the desert scenes upon which we had so long gazed, our eyes were most refreshed by the sight of the country around, which indicated fertility, such as I had not until now seen on the continent of South America.

Early on the morning of the 24th we passed the island of Gornona, which is said to abound in gold. There were many stories told by some of our passengers, of rather a novel character concerning the adventures of people who had visited this island in search of the precious metal. Among others it was related, that some Frenchmen had been very successful in their undertaking. On the return of some of the party they were stated to have obtained gold to the value of two hundred thousand francs. But it was said that they were finally driven away, by the reptiles with which the island abounds, and were all lost with their treasure on their passage to the mainland.

We heard also, some tales of the pearl fishery on the coast of this island, which is said to be the best of any yet known.

Whatever might be the value of the island for its mineral riches, it was certainly a beautiful object. It

was entirely covered with forest trees from its highest elevations, which are not great, down to its shores, where the picturesque palm flourished at the very water's edge.

On the morning of the 25th, we rounded an island and anchored off Panama. On the following morning all the passengers landed, and I took up my quarters for the short period of my stay here in a tolerably spacious building called the "American and French Hotel."

The little town of Panama does not give occasion for many remarks. When the Spanish adventurers first crossed the isthmus in the year 1515, there seems to have been an Indian village about three miles east of the present town, and called by the same name, which in the Indian tongue signifies, "much fish," and fish abound along the whole of this coast. The natives were driven from their homes by the invaders, who occupied this site until the year 1670, when the place was attacked and completely destroyed by the famous corsair Morgan. After this, the town was erected where it now stands, and received the name which the Indian village had borne. The site of the present town being on a peninsula is more healthy than the former, as it admits of the free passage of the winds through the streets. Its harbour moreover is more convenient, from its being under the lee of several islands which afford shelter at all seasons of the year.

The European visitor at Panama, is struck with the same appearance of decay which marks the towns in all parts of South America except Chili, and which con-

trasts so remarkably with the condition of those in North America. Its population is said to have once exceeded 15,000 souls, but is now only 10,000.

The little town was at this time full of North Americans, on their way to, or returning from, California, and presented such a business appearance as was quite novel to those arriving from the countries from which we came.

The day after we landed was Sunday, and an advertisement being posted up, to give notice that there would be divine service performed in one of the apartments in our hotel, an English gentleman on his way from Australia to England whose acquaintance I had made on the voyage from Peru and myself prepared to attend.

Upon mounting to the first story, we observed a door standing open which led to a large long room in which the service was being performed; and on entering, a scene presented itself which would perhaps have as much surprised North Americans from the more refined parts of the Union, as it did ourselves. A long table reached nearly from one end of the room to the other, and chairs had been placed by the sides of this, by the walls, and by several windows which led to a balcony. Others stood behind and on either side of the clergyman who was at the head of the table, and about half the number were occupied by Americans doubtless from the back settlements in the States. There was, however, no crowding to any particular part, and every man except one or two in the balconies could be seen by every one else. But we were struck with astonishment to see the

strange manner in which the good people had seated themselves to attend divine service.

We had placed ourselves on entering by the door near the end of the room opposite to that at which the clergyman stood, where we had the whole scene before our eyes. On either side of the table there were probably ten or twelve chairs filled, and about one half of the men in these were thrown back into a sort of rocking position, some with their feet, and others with their legs as far as their knees, on the table, some crossed and some otherwise; their arms being generally folded before them. Others were sitting with their backs to the table, and their faces towards the backs of the chairs upon which their arms were folded; their legs hanging down on either side. The rest had their legs over the backs of the chairs which were in an inclined position, leaning with their elbows on the table behind them. Those who were near the walls, leaned their backs against them, their legs being placed on either side of the backs of the chairs before them. The drollery of the scene was completed by a portion of the congregation on either side of the clergyman, who were balancing themselves and sitting in almost every position save that for which the chairs were designed.

My first impression was wonder that the clergyman could perform the service before so strange an assembly; but after a few minutes, when it was quite apparent from the perfect stillness among the congregation that every one was serious, and that there was no disposition to act any pleasantry, the whole seemed as natural as

if every one were seated as he would have been in one of the churches of a populous town.

We had probably been in the room about a quarter of an hour, during the whole of which time the clergyman was preaching, when suddenly one of the congregation who had had his legs on the table and seemed sleeping, fell down to the ground. Upon this, my friend and myself, after looking at each other, could remain serious no longer, and being near the door, we retired and were quite unable to return.

But lest this account of our visit to the temporary place of worship of these backwoodsmen of North America, should give a wrong impression of the character of a valuable class of men who inhabit so large a portion of the interior of the United States, I must add, that we saw much more of them during our stay at Panama, and they asked so many sensible questions concerning the countries from which we came, and gave us so much information for our route to Chagres, that we easily perceived, that beneath the apparent rudeness we had witnessed, there was much good sense and natural kindness, which are assuredly essential elements of the highest degree of refinement which men can attain. We had the opportunity of wishing many of them success in their undertakings before our departure, and many of them wished us a happy return to our own isle.

After four or five days spent at Panama, occupied chiefly in procuring mules, which were very difficult to obtain, on account of the number of North Americans

travelling to and from California by this route, we were able to set off on our way across the isthmus.

The isthmus of Panama, or of Darien, as it is sometimes called, lies nearly east and west, between the latitudes of seven and a half and nine degrees north, and stretches from the longitude of 77° to that of 83° west; beyond which, the land at the extremities turns towards the north and the south and unites the two great continents of the western world.

The narrowest part of the isthmus near which Panama is seated is about twenty-eight miles from one ocean to the other. It is partly crossed by an indirect path which, after twenty-one miles, leaves the traveller at Cruses a town about twenty-four miles from the Atlantic Ocean, upon the river Chagres, which falls into the Caribbean Sea in the longitude of eighty west, and the latitude of nine north.

The isthmus abounds in rivers during the rainy season, several of which flow throughout the year. The principal of these upon the north side is the Chagres, into which the Trinidad falls at a short distance above Cruses. The largest among several upon the south side is, the Rio Grande, which falls into the Pacific Ocean only two or three miles west of Panama.

The climate of the isthmus generally is rather healthy than otherwise. Its seasons are considered to be but two, and are commonly designated by the appropriate terms of the wet and the dry, though the wet months are sometimes called the winter, and the dry the summer. The dry season commences usually with

the month of January, and lasts until the middle of April, during which period rain is hardly ever known to fall. After this, the rains commence, and are very heavy at intervals for seven or eight months, during which time the thunder and lightning are frequent, and the lightning is said to be in the highest degree magnificent.

The town of Panama, on account of its situation is at all times cooler than the greater part of the isthmus. The thermometer during the rainy season, rarely rises above 86° during the day and 80° during the night, while the winds are variable and usually fresh; and there can scarcely be said to be any endemic diseases either in the town or its vicinity. During the dry season, however, the thermometer rises to, from 90 to 95 degrees, and at this time great mortality sometimes prevails, but is not owing to any special diseases. It is attributed, and probably very justly, to the excesses in which the Creoles indulge in their manner of living, more especially to their slothfulness, their misuse of spirits and their abuse of the more luxurious articles of diet.

It is hardly probable that a more fertile soil exists in any part of the new world, than that which is found throughout a great portion of this isthmus, where the vegetable productions are in the highest degree luxuriant. The grains chiefly cultivated are, Indian corn and rice; but coffee, cocoa, and some sugar, are raised for the use of the inhabitants.

We prepared for our departure for Cruses at a very early hour, and at the moment of leaving our hotel we were joined by two French ladies and their guide.

One of the ladies was of a certain age, and the other, her daughter was a young married woman. They had been at Valparaiso with the husband of the younger lady for several years, and had, it seemed acquired money enough to live comfortably at home; but the husband had returned to France some time before by the Cape route. They particularly requested that they might accompany us, and as this was equally agreeable to my companion and myself, we all set off on our journey together.

A hundred yards or so after leaving Panama, we entered the natural forest, where the road soon became extremely difficult, being filled with wide ponds of water and mud, through which we were obliged to pass. We sometimes left the path and tried the woods by our side; but the ground was there worse, and our way was arrested by the brambles and underwood which abounded.

We had not proceeded more than two or three miles when the condition of the ladies became alarming. The cries of the elder were "Mon Dieu! Mon Dieu!" but the distress of her daughter, which was more poignant, soon produced screams, and profuse tears, till her mule stuck fast in the middle of one of the broad pools. Here, indeed, her terror was so great, that we all collected about her to give our aid; and as she would not suffer the natives that were with us to touch her, and was quite helpless, my friend and myself carried her from her mule to a dry spot, when the cause of her great distress became apparent, for it was certain she was "as women wish to be who love their lords."

Upon discovering this, we consulted with the guides concerning the condition of the road before us, and the accounts they gave, made us endeavour to persuade our fair fellow-travellers to return and get some of the natives (which was quite in accordance with the customs of the country) to carry them across the isthmus in cradles formed like hammocks. But nothing we could say would induce them to return; and after we had replaced the young married lady upon her mule we continued our journey.

The road, however, became worse and worse as we proceeded, and the sad condition of our mules which had probably arrived at Cruses just before we took them, began to be more and more apparent at every mile; but our guides informed us we should have a choice of others, on reaching a station.

When we were about three miles from Panama, we began to meet parties of travellers on foot, all of whom were white men on their way to California. This however instead of adding to the comfort of our fair fellow-travellers, increased their troubles, for the greater part of the men we met were perfectly naked, and were carrying their clothes over their shoulders or on their arms. They generally however put their clothes before them as they came near us and stopped to inquire with great anxiety, how far we reckoned ourselves to be from Panama, and what was the condition of the rest of the road.

It was not indeed our intention to make more than half the journey this day, as there was a *rancho*, or station, half way across the isthmus, at which we could

repose for the night; but from some of the accounts we heard as we proceeded, and considering the sad condition of the ladies, it was even doubtful whether we could reach this before night. We proceeded on however, as fast as all the circumstances permitted. The road getting worse and worse and the terror of the ladies augmenting at every mile, while we continued to meet naked travellers, as well as some decently dressed.

Our only relief was from the woods being occasionally a little more open, which we took advantage of by making a round to avoid some of the worst of the ponds. However, after a whole day's journey, we made our ten miles and reached the rancho, with the ladies in a somewhat better condition than we might have expected after the distresses they had suffered from the commencement of the journey.

It was just getting dark, when the joyous note of our having got so far, struck upon our ears; and we presently observed an ample bamboo latticed shed, upon a narrow clearance on our right hand, several fires in the woods opposite to this, and crowds of men all busily occupied, some preparing their food, and others attending to their mules, of which however there were very few in proportion to the number of men.

Our first care after dismounting was to see our fair companions placed comfortably in a shed appropriated for their sex, and our next, to get our effects put into the best corner we could find unoccupied in that appointed for the men. This done, we asked to be shown the fresh mules which our guide during the height of our trouble, had promised us we should find

here to continue our journey, there being scarcely a hope that the poor animals we had ridden to-day would be able to travel to-morrow. The distance was eleven miles further, and the road by every account we now heard, was even worse than that over which we had passed. All we could hear however was that the mules we were to have had were not yet arrived, from which it was tolerably certain that there was little chance of our obtaining any such relief. Our fair companions, indeed, there could now be no doubt would be carried by the natives for the rest of the journey, which would leave us their mules, but as these were as jaded as our own, we did not anticipate that they would be of much use to us.

We now set our guide to work to prepare us some supper, from the spare stock of provisions we had brought with us. This was soon accomplished, and every scrap we possessed was very soon eaten, save a few biscuits which we put aside for our breakfast the next morning. After this we stretched ourselves upon the ground in our latticed habitation, and in spite of a good deal of noise, slept comfortably until daylight the next morning.

Upon coming out of our airy dwelling on the second day of our journey, we found that our suspicions respecting the mules were confirmed, and that we had only those of the previous day with which we could proceed. We heard however that we should find some natives settled on the road, and that in case of our needing provisions and accommodation for further repose, we might possibly be able to procure both. Happily, indeed, natives were to be found here to carry the ladies; as

soon therefore as we had eaten our biscuits, and taken some coffee which we obtained at the rancho, we saw our fair companions stretched on hammocks, and each taken on the shoulders of two stout Indians, upon which we mounted our mules and all set off together, determined, if it were possible to get to the end of our journey before night.

The forest was here extremely fine, and the great variety of trees which we observed, seemed to confirm the reports of the naturalists who have visited the country—that upon the isthmus are found about a hundred different kinds of full grown trees which are quite unknown in Europe.

We had not long however left the rancho, when we met the same difficulties from the badness of the roads as on the previous day; but as our mules seemed to have gained strength by their rest, we thought our condition changed for the better, and were pretty well satisfied.

After proceeding about three miles, in the same number of hours, without meeting any one, we heard men's voices, and presently perceived some kind of native dwelling in the woods; and as our fair companions were still full of uneasiness, we rode up to it, in hopes of finding the means of enabling them to take a little repose.

The only ground here cleared of trees, was the spot upon which stood an open shed, and a small space where the trees seemed to have been cut down to provide fire for cooking. The shed itself was new and rather large, and composed merely of a thatched roof supported by poles, and a floor formed of timber

logs raised about two feet above the ground. There were within it, one or two men and women of the purely aboriginal race, a young girl and several children, and also two or three North Americans, who seemed to have just risen from their night's repose, and were sitting on a log eating provisions which they had evidently carried in their knapsacks.

Our attention was chiefly attracted by the young girl, who could not have been less a subject of the most curious interest to all the white people present. She appeared to us to be as well grown as most English girls of about fifteen or sixteen years of age, and she was standing upon the opposite side of a narrow board supported like a table, without any clothes on whatever, with her hair hanging in natural curls upon her shoulders, and was occupied in kneading cakes for the travellers. Had her colour, and the form of her features been those of a negress, there might perhaps have been nothing very remarkable in her appearance; but she was of a deep reddish brown complexion, with dark eyes, and all her features were European in form, and highly expressive; and when she was addressed they were lighted with the most artless smile, while, as far as her form was seen she seemed to us to present the most perfect human figure that could be conceived. Had she indeed been plain, or of only moderate beauty, there could be no doubt that the lads that were about would have been amusing themselves with joking at her appearance; but there was nothing about her to excite anything but unmingled admiration. We asked her several questions in Spanish all of which she answered smiling; and in a

few minutes she came from behind the board, and walked across the shed to offer some cakes just brought from a fire upon the ground behind her, to our ladies who were sitting on a log for repose: and when we now saw her walk about before persons of both sexes without appearing in the slightest degree ashamed, I confess it struck me that the human form could never be represented perfect by the chisel, unless it were taken from a figure that had never worn clothes. Even the *Venus de Medicis* looks as if she were surprised and ashamed of the beautiful form that has been given to her.

After a refreshing half-hour passed under the roof of these semi-savages, we remounted our mules and renewed our journey. The ladies were now becoming accustomed to their new method of travelling, and seemed tolerably satisfied; but the road was at every step worse and worse, and the prospect of our mules being able to complete their journey became more and more uncertain.

Soon after we left the Indian shed, we began again to meet parties of North-Americans on foot, all of whom inquired with the greatest anxiety concerning the condition of the road over which we had passed, and their distance from the rancho and from Panama.

There was one party, consisting of about a dozen young men and two or three men of middle age, sitting at some distance from a fire, and eating, it might be their breakfast or their dinner; and after they had asked us the same questions as the rest concerning the road, and received the same answers, they begged us to alight, and share what they had. We were indeed

hungry enough; though we did not think it proper to confess this, or to partake of their fare; but as they were all dressed and the ladies wished to stop again for a short time, we alighted, and began to converse with the party, in whose welfare we felt much interest. They seemed to be generally of a class whose former life could have little adapted them for the toilsome labour before them. One of them, perhaps about forty years of age, said, "We shall never be able to accomplish this horrible journey. As to myself, the misery I have suffered since I left home can never be repaid by any sum of gold I may obtain. What a madman I was to quit my tranquil farm, and undergo all this suffering, for the chance of getting what I could have done very well without."

"But you forget," said one of his friends, "that nothing is to be had in this world without trouble."

"I wish all those," said the elder, "who write accounts of the ease with which a journey may be made to California, and of the great fortunes made there, were compelled to come as far as this. I would sooner eat a dry crust of bread at my farm at home, than obtain, with this suffering, all the gold in California."

We gave our friends the best encouragement we could concerning the road before them; and, after telling them all we had heard of the country to which they were going, and of our having met with several rich men on their return, we took our leave; and, when the ladies were again in their hammocks, we remounted our mules, and continued our journey. Not

long after this, we met an European gentleman and two ladies all on mules; and we were afterwards told, that the gentleman was an English Consul, the ladies his wife and daughter, and that they were on their way to one of the ports of the Pacific. They were very anxious in their inquiries about the road, and the elder of the ladies was weeping sorely, not on account of her suffering from fatigue, but from being obliged, as was evident from what she said, to pass the white men, who were generally without any clothes on. We had, however, very little communication with our country-folks, and passed on.

The road became now a little more hilly than it had previously been, although there was no high hill throughout the journey. It was bordered by rocks through which it seemed to have been cut at some distant period, and was often so narrow, that you could touch the cliffs on both sides at the same time. But the worst was the state of the ground, which was full of holes in which there was water. Scarcely anything indeed could be more surprising than the manner in which the poor mules made their way. They were no doubt well accustomed to every step, but the proverbial sure-footedness of these useful animals was certainly never more thoroughly shown. Not a false step was made, and the only inconvenience we experienced arose from the occasional jamming of our legs against the rocks and some scratching from the thorny plants growing on the way-sides.

But although our path was so much worse than on the previous day, we felt great relief from the better

condition in which the ladies were placed, from whom we now heard no complaints save occasionally from the elder, her constant expression of "*Mon Dieu, mon Dieu!*"

The same anxiety on account of our mules, continued until late in the afternoon, when we issued from the forest and obtained the first sight of Cruses at a short distance.

At the sight of this village of wooden huts and sheds, our poor animals exhibited a freshness we were not prepared to expect, and we reached the place about an hour before dark, and took up our quarters at a hut that had been recommended to us before we left Panama. The distance we had travelled during nearly two entire days was only twenty-one miles, having been upon the backs of our mules precisely the same number of hours.

If we were not quite so tired as our wretched mules when we arrived, we were probably quite as hungry; we therefore made immediate inquiries as to the possibility of obtaining a dinner, and being favourably answered, seated ourselves upon some benches to await the welcome repast. We waited, however, till it was nearly dark, and with some satisfaction, from the assurance which we felt, that the longer our patience was tried, the better dressed would be our viands. We now began however to be tired of the delay though we were somewhat assured by observing pots boiling over a good fire at the back of the hut. Still the time passed, and nothing came. Our inquiries were, however, always favourably answered, and we contented ourselves with

asking for a little bread to satisfy our immediate wants, when we had the disappointment to find that that luxury, at all events, was not to be obtained. But what was worse, we now discovered that the very meat we supposed had been for some time cooking for us, had not yet arrived.

"Meat is very scarce just now," said the landlord, "but I have sent to the extremity of the village and we shall soon have more than we require."

After this consolation, we waited probably another half-hour, when finding nothing arrive, we sallied forth to see if we could get anything ourselves. But we were unsuccessful, and had scarcely the satisfaction of receiving civil answers where we inquired. However, when we returned, we received the welcome news that our dinner was now actually cooking.

Soon after this, a large bowl of stewed meat was brought, and wooden plates and spoons were spread on the ground, so that, after placing the ladies, we began to serve the fine stew, without a word of inquiry respecting the meat of which it was composed, whether mutton, beef, or pork, or something more dainty still. The ladies began to eat, but were so shocked by the strange taste, that they could take but very little, while the smell so disgusted my friend, that he could do no more than just taste the mess. Both the taste and smell however were more familiar to myself, and I trust hunger will be an excuse for my making a hearty meal upon what we afterwards found was mule's flesh.

We learned, indeed, in the morning, after being assured by our landlord that he had given us beef for our

supper, that such was the scarcity of wholesome provisions, that parties lay about near the commencement of the road we had travelled, prepared to divide the carcass of every mule that fell from exhaustion after the journey from Panama. We had therefore the satisfaction of being assured that the animal of which we had eaten did not die of any disease.

After our supper we laid ourselves down upon some dried grass which our landlord had provided, and slept very well during the night.

CHAP. XXX.

PASSAGE DOWN THE RIVER CHAGRES.—CARTAGENA. VOYAGE TO JAMAICA.

Engage a Passage to Chagres. — Inspection of Cruses. — American Travellers. — Embarkation on the River. — Contrary Wind. — Current in our Favour. — Beauty of the Scenery. — Geological Remarks. — The Alligator. — Parrots. — Other wild Animals. — Settlement of Gorgona. — Disputes with the Boatmen. — Moor for the Night. — Wild Honey. — Arrival at Chagres. — Embark for Cartagena. — Cross the Bay of Darien. — Cartagena. — Manner of Dressing the young Folks. — Sail for Jamaica. — Church Service on board. — First Sight of Jamaica. — Port Royal.

On the morning after our arrival at Cruses, my friend and myself rose at an early hour and proceeded to the place of embarkation on the river Chagres, to ascertain what prospect we had of getting a passage to the port, where we were certain of sooner or later finding a steamer bound to Jamaica.

On arriving at the river side, finding no want of boats, we engaged one to carry the two ladies and ourselves, and to sail in two or three hours. Pleased with this good fortune, we returned to our hut; and after giving the ladies notice to prepare for the voyage, set out again to make a little survey of the wooden village, and if possible, purchase some provisions for our voyage.

The North Americans of the present day have never been excelled in laying out the plans for future towns. The towns generally in the Northern States, and some under the British rule in Canada, shame the memory of the governments under whose direction the greater part of the cities of Europe and Asia were founded. The Spaniards, in their new settlements in America, and the Russians in theirs in Europe and Asia, have often been tolerably exact in the laying out of towns; but it is plain that a North American hand has been here. Thus this little embryo town, where we scarcely saw two houses within forty or fifty paces of each other, is laid out in broad streets and squares, such as its future occupiers will rejoice in, when the forest around is converted into the fruitful plantations for which it is doubtless destined.

As we made our way among the huts, amidst the travellers that were preparing to depart for the stations from which we came, we observed that the greater part of them were North Americans. There were however some English, and a few French, but we did not perceive any Spaniards. One or two small parties had mules, but the greater part were on foot. Those who were provided with beasts were nearly all going to Peru or Chili, but the greater part were on their direct way to California.

The North Americans were the most particular in their inquiries concerning the road to Panama, and some of them appeared much disappointed at the best accounts it was in our power to give them. They were generally well equipped, and provided with necessaries

for the journey which they had brought from the United States. Some had portions of salted beef nicely packed, others had chiefly dried fish, and one or two we observed had potted provisions and biscuits. They appeared generally to be a hearty set of young fellows with their minds bent upon the future, and if somewhat disappointed at our accounts of the way immediately before them, rather glorying in the difficulties they had not yet experienced than disposed to shun the hardships they had to endure.

We entered two or three of the huts, all the doors of which stood open, and walked about among the busy people hardly perceived. The huts generally resembled our own, though the greater part were more dirty, and contained many more travellers. We fortunately succeeded in purchasing some biscuits for our voyage down the river.

Soon after our return to our own hut, we received notice of the boat being ready, and after getting our scanty baggage carried on board, we were before the middle of the day once more afloat, and upon an Atlantic stream.

Our boat was of a fair size, and a portion towards the stern was covered with a fixed awning. After placing our fair companions beneath this, my friend and myself took our seats between them and the rowers, where we could survey the banks of the river as we descended.

As soon as we left our moorings, we found that there was a little wind against us, and a slow current in our favour; the boatmen therefore put out their oars, and

we began to glide smoothly down the stream, with very little hindrance from the wind.

The current, as we learned from our boatmen, seldom runs in this river at the rate of more than three miles and a half an hour, even during the rainy season, and it was much less rapid now. It diminished also so much as we advanced, that in the broader waters, when we approached the mouth of the river, it was scarcely perceptible.

I have spent much time upon rivers in several other parts of the globe, but I was never more impressed with the natural beauty of the banks of any that I have seen than on the present occasion. There were hills and promontories on both sides, and turns in the river that sometimes seemed to leave us in a lake; whilst the varied American forest appeared everywhere from the tops of the hills, which seemed rarely to be above a thousand feet in height, down to the banks, and often to the very edge of the water.

The chain of the Andes, though visible from some parts of the isthmus, is certainly not seen from the river; for we did not during our voyage observe a barren height, nor probably any elevation greater than that above mentioned.

The hills upon the banks of this river are said by geologists to be composed for the most part of hornblende, jasper, hornstone, and rock porphyry; and there is said to be found basalt, jasper, and quartz. But the greatest variations from the excess of luxuriant vegetation which fell under our observation were, occasional abrupt masses of limestone rock, which, by their

fantastic and bold forms, wherever they were seen, rather improved than diminished the beauty of the view.

Amidst these natural beauties of the country, which were the more agreeable to us on account of their contrast with the rude scenery of the countries from which we came, two only of all the animated creatures which the woods and waters contain were to be seen. These were, the alligator and the parrot.

Wherever any piece of the shore was dry and clear of brambles

> " *The* creature of amphibious nature,
> On land a beast, a fish in water,"

was seen lying beneath the bank, basking in the sun, his mouth stretched wide open, and his head turned upwards, which is said to be the manner in which he catches the insects upon which he feeds. This creature, indeed, is so like in colour to the ground, and the *débris* of vegetation about the banks, that it is always by his red tongue and throat that he is first perceived.

We probably saw during the afternoon, about a dozen of these voracious creatures; but they went into the water before we were within gun-shot of them, and the time did not admit of our taking measures to approach them cautiously upon the banks, in which manner they are occasionally killed by the natives. They are objects of great curiosity to strangers who navigate the river.

The parrots, which are very numerous, much amused us by the noise they made while flying. They frequently passed over our heads on their passage across

the stream, in flocks of from fifty to one or two hundred, with frightful cries, which echoed and re-echoed from side to side of the river, loud enough to be heard at a great distance. These little novelties, and our constant admiration of the natural beauties of the surrounding scenery kept us sufficiently amused during the first day of our voyage.

The banks of the Chagres and the isthmus generally are said to swarm with wild animals which prey upon one another. Among these the more remarkable seem to be the American lions, which have been before mentioned, and tiger cats, but neither of these attack the human species.

There is a kind of wild dog here which herds in large numbers, and is more dangerous, as it will when hungry or irritated attack men. There are also abundance of deer, monkeys of various species, turkeys, ducks, pigeons, and several other kinds of game which are highly prized. Several voracious reptiles are also numerous here. Among these the poisonous serpents are the most dreaded by the natives, who wear charms around their necks to protect them from their attacks.

Before night we brought up for a few minutes at the little settlement of Gorgona, for our men to purchase some provisions for themselves, and if possible some milk for their passengers; but they only succeeded in satisfying their own wants, for no milk was to be obtained.

Night brought with it such a brilliant sky, that it seemed as if we should have as much to engage our attention during the hours of darkness as during the

day. One thing however troubled us. We had met only one boat ascending since we left, from which we received the welcome intelligence of the arrival of an English steamer at the mouth of the river, which was to sail early the next day, and our men were extremely obstinate and indisposed to exert themselves to hasten our arrival. They declared that they were tired, and insisted upon discontinuing their labours and bringing up for some hours, which we had full reason to believe would deprive us of the fair chance we had of catching the steamer. We had a great deal of disputing with them, but no threats would induce them to continue their labours after two o'clock in the morning, when we brought up amidst several other boats and some canoes which were bound upwards with the passengers from the steamer, who were all asleep.

We should ourselves indeed have continued the rowing, but were incapable after our previous fatigues of making any way against the wind which had increased; so submitting to necessity, we laid ourselves down and fell into a comfortable sleep.

At the break of day we were awakened by the frightful cries of a large flock of parrots crossing the river above our heads. Few evils, it is said, are without some counterbalancing good.

> "There is some soul of goodness in things evil,
> Would men observingly distil it out:"

and these noisy creatures which had quite annoyed us the previous day by their dissonant shrieks now certainly made amends in breaking our slumbers at so early an hour.

Our boatmen were still sleeping, and not a soul was stirring in any of the other boats. Upon our awaking the men, they renewed their labours and we had now great hopes of reaching the port before the middle of the day.

An hour or two after we renewed our voyage we landed for a moment at a settlement called Hermonas, where we were able to obtain some coffee for our breakfast.

There was here a fair tract of land cultivated with maize and rice, which are the chief articles of farinaceous food in the country. The people of this settlement are said to collect great quantities of wild honey, made by a species of bees which do not sting, and so admit of the robbery of their hives without any danger of retaliation.

Finally, at an early hour in the afternoon, we reached the mouth of the river, where we observed a brig lying stranded. After landing at a jetty on which there were sheds and a steam-boat office, we secured our places; and as the steamer's boat was here, waiting for some officers who were on shore, after a few minutes' delay we embarked in her. Having crossed the bar, which I may mention has twelve feet of water upon it at low tide, we were soon on board the English ship Avon, bound to Cartagena and Jamaica.

We continued lying at anchor during the rest of the afternoon, waiting for some treasure to be taken on freight; and as this came off in the evening, we got under weigh at sunset, and directed our course along the coast towards Cartagena.

Such of the land as we now saw chiefly by the light of the moon was not high, but was pleasant to the eye, on account of its being covered with natural vegetation.

The next day we crossed the bay of Darien, during the passage of which we saw little of the land; but on the third day, which was the first of December, we entered the port of Cartagena at an early hour.

There were formerly two entrances to this port, one of which was filled up by the Spaniards during the revolutionary war, and remains closed. That through which we steamed was narrow, and had a fort on either hand, the one on the right being low and apparently very strong. After passing these we obtained a view of the town at the distance of twelve miles across a fine bay.

There was here no elevated land in sight, nor did we observe anything to excite interest until we approached the town, which is extremely picturesque, when seen from the bay at the distance of a mile or two, exhibiting ruined forts and massive buildings, besides several churches; and when we landed, although the town is not large, I observed that it was cleaner and more agreeable than any of those of the ports I had previously visited in South America.

Cartagena is an old Spanish town, and was formerly the place of residence of the viceroys of Columbia, whose palace we visited, but found nothing worthy our attention. The town is tolerably laid out, the streets are in general broad and uniform, and the houses are commonly of two stories and built of stone. But

everything here wears the same appearance of decay which is so often seen in the more southern countries. It had been lately visited too, by the cholera, and had lost several thousands of its inhabitants.

During our walk through the town, we were greatly struck by the apparent want of attention among the inhabitants to the delicacies inseparable from civilisation. The children and young folks of the mixed races, up to, as it seemed to us, about ten or twelve years of age of both sexes, not only in the streets, but even in the shops where poverty could not be the cause, were as completely unclothed as the Indian girl of the isthmus more particularly mentioned.

Cartagena was frequently the centre of contests in the earlier times of the Spanish settlements, and also during the revolutionary war. Its present population is about twenty thousand, of which at least one half are Indians and people of the mixed races.

The country around, as seen from the town, presents an agreeable view formed of hills of no great elevation, covered with the richest forests composed of trees which maintain perpetual verdure.

On the afternoon of the second of the month, we left Cartagena for Jamaica. Our voyage to the British island was attended by no remarkable incident; but I shall mention the manner in which the Sunday we were at sea was kept, which was alike honourable to the company to whom the ship belonged and to the officers on board.

At ten o'clock in the morning the seamen were mustered upon the quarter deck, dressed as neatly as

they would have been on board a man-of-war; and after they had been inspected by the captain and the officers of the watch they descended into the main cabin where the passengers were assembled, and the Church of England service was performed by the captain.

I may also mention, that I was very much struck by the attendance of all the North Americans we had on board, and their attention to the whole of the service. Several of them indeed afterwards expressed much regret, that so little attention was given among themselves to the formation of religious habits on board their vessels of a similar class.

Our passage was rather rough; but on the morning of the fourth of the month before the sun rose, we obtained the first sight of the island of Jamaica at the distance of about sixty miles. The sky above our heads was clear, but its colour near the horizon was so like that of land when seen at a great distance, that it was only by the aid of the telescope we could distinguish the ridge of mountains stretching out in a faint and broken line from the north-east to the north-west.

As we approached the shore, the sides of the mountains began to exhibit the shades of different distances and great variations in form; and the luxuriant vegetation of the island contrasted to advantage, with the desert and sterile aspect of the mountains on the Pacific shores, to all on board who had crossed the isthmus, and had the coast of the southern continent fresh in their memories.

As we neared the land, the face of the country disappointed those who had not been before in the island,

by the absence of all appearance of cultivation upon the lower lands. It was not, indeed, until we were within four or five miles of Port Royal, which is situated at the entrance of the harbour in which Kingston stands, that anything was to be seen that indicated the existence of inhabitants. The town of Kingston now however appeared upon gently rising ground, but so mingled with the tall trees of the tropical climes, that some scattered white edifices at various distances from one another comprised all that was visible upon the whole space which the city covers.

We ceased steaming without coming to an anchor off Port Royal, which consists of a mere cluster of dwelling houses chiefly occupied by officials. There is here a large hospital. Though the land is low, it is said to be healthy on account of its exposure to the sea breezes. Its aspect to a stranger is of the most pleasing description, formed by palm trees waving over the tops of the houses or rising in clusters from the gardens.

There were no merchant ships here; but a two-decked steamer of war was lying at anchor at the mouth of the port, which we were informed was a present from Abbas Pasha to Queen Victoria.

After landing our mails, without having any other communication with the shore, we proceeded towards Kingston, which is seven miles from the entrance of the port, where we arrived and were moored at the wharf at an early hour in the afternoon.

CHAP. XXXI.

JAMAICA.—KINGSTON.

Discovery of Jamaica.—Disastrous Earthquakes.—Natural Scenery.—Population.—Climate.—Temperature.—Hurricanes.—Variety of natural Vegetation.—The Sugar-cane.—Coffee.—Native Animals.—Kingston.—Landing.—Street Scenes.—Negroes.—Coolies.—The Houses.—The Parade.—Jamaica Boarding-house.—Native Family.—Their Characters.—Coloured Dandies.—A young Lady.—Students of French and Italian Authors.—Opinions of Shakspeare.—Discourse of the young Men.—Removal to Spanish Town.—Railway managed by coloured Men.

JAMAICA being a British possession, offers less opportunity for researches such as those with which I have been chiefly occupied during the course of these travels, than those countries, the institutions and manners of whose inhabitants, have engaged the preceding, and will occupy the greater part of the following pages. I shall not indeed attempt to make more than a few general remarks upon the colony, followed by a short account of what I observed during my stay there.

This remarkable island, which comprises the most valuable portion of the British possessions in the West Indies, lies between the latitudes of 17° 35′, and 18° 30′ north, and the longitudes of 76° and 78° 40′ west. It is about one hundred and sixty miles in length, and in some parts forty in breadth, and lies ninety miles west

of Hispaniola and nearly the same distance south of Cuba. It was discovered by Columbus during the second of his memorable voyages, while coasting along the southern shores of Cuba, when it appears to have been densely peopled with a race of men who endeavoured to resist the landing of the Spaniards. It was nevertheless then taken formal possession of in the name of the Sovereign of Spain, though the first European Settlement was not formed until 1503.

In the year 1655, the island was taken by the British, after being in possession of the Spaniards for about a hundred and fifty years. The first legislative assembly was established in the year 1664, after which the country seems to have rapidly advanced by means of slave labour. It was by and by however checked in its progress by revolts of the negroes, and the loss of many of the slaves, who fled to the mountains and after forming some convenient union, so greatly harassed the planters, that it was not until they were treated with as an independent people, and a peace was formally made with them, that there was any security for property in the country.

In the year 1692, a disastrous earthquake occurred, which proved a great calamity to the island. The town and fort of Port Royal were submerged, a great proportion of the population were drowned, and their bodies after floating about, were cast on shore and remained so long unburied, that an epidemic ensued which is said to have swept off about 30,000 of the inhabitants.

The natural scenery in Jamaica is more diversified than that generally met with in the islands of the West

Indies. A mountain chain, known by the name of the Blue Mountains, runs along the interior for almost the entire length of the island, and rises in some places in peaks to the height of near 8000 feet above the level of the sea. This is again broken by other ranges of high lands, stretching north and south, forming hills and vales at the several altitudes, all covered with forests that flourish at their particular elevations. On the northern side, the higher ranges of mountains do not approach so near the coast as on the southern, so that the country is here less rugged, and the elevations are more remarkable for their beauty than for their grandeur, while the vales and savannahs are covered with luxuriant pastures, and the sides of the hills generally with all the picturesque verdure of the clime.

Jamaica has this very great advantage. From its mountains on all sides descend streams of water which fall into the sea, and which are said to be not less in number than 200. These serve to turn the mills worked in the preparation of the sugar, and are sometimes used to effect irrigation in the same manner as in South America; but the soil is here much deeper and finer than any watered by the continental streams.

Only one of these streams is navigable, which is that of the Black River into which ships may enter and ascend the current for about thirty miles. The island has also about a dozen harbours, besides many open roads in which vessels may load and take in their cargoes in good anchorage.

The population of the island at this time, appears to be between 400,000 and 500,000, only 35,000 of whom,

are whites. The negroes are said to amount to about 300,000. The remainder consist of the coloured people or people of mixed blood.

The climate of Jamaica is probably better than has generally been believed in Europe. It cannot be supposed that a country abundantly supplied with the necessaries and luxuries of animal life, with mountain and valley, and a soil far better than that of the peopled portions of the world in general, can become subjected to pestilential endemics from any other cause than the negligence of the inhabitants. That this has been the cause of the frightful maladies which have often raged in this island, may be inferred from the improvement in the health of the Creoles which has taken place since a reform has been made in their manner of living. The generation now passing away even amongst us at home inherited habitual inebriety from their fathers, and this vice has always broken out, with fresh force amongst the colonists not engaged in commerce or the cultivation of the ground, and is yet far from being wholly subdued.

I shall not attempt to give any statistics in proof of this remark, but observe only, that notwithstanding the greatest of the Jamaica pests, the yellow fever, has been considered to have totally disappeared in the island since the improved mode of life adopted by the Creoles, one only of the stipendiary magistrates sent from England at the time of the emancipation of the slaves was after a short time alive. This ought at least to be a lesson to our authorities at home in their choice of men for colonial duties. For my part, I believe there is no British colony in which the young men of the country

are not better fitted for public service in their own land than any that can be sent out from England.

It must nevertheless be admitted, that the climate of this island, like that of most parts of the world is conformable to its latitude, to the physical formation of the country, and to the variation of the seasons which may be said to be here divided into the wet and the dry. In certain districts, the vicinity of the mountains, and the direction in which they lie from the site inhabited, have much to do with the regulation of the climate, and these circumstances are well worthy the consideration of those who become inhabitants of the country.

I shall just mention in proof of this remark, that the medium heat of Kingston throughout the year is 80°, of Fahrenheit, and that at a distance of only twelve or thirteen miles in the interior, without attaining a greater elevation than four or five thousand feet, the maximum of heat is about 60° and the minimum as low as 45°. Again it must be remarked, that during the prevalence of the greatest heat, the sea breeze is felt during the warmest hours of the day, and the sun is at the same time often shaded by the succession of light clouds which passing over his disc, mitigate the force of his rays.

The hurricanes to which the island is subject may be considered among the ills of the country, which cannot be wholly guarded against; but as the season at which they occur is always the same, provision may be made against their worst effects.

Jamaica is said to produce a far greater variety of trees and plants than are commonly found in the continental countries in the same parallel of latitude; but

the staple plant of the island, as is well known, is the sugar cane, of the excellence of which we have daily proof in England.

There are several varieties of the cane in the island. The "bourbon," which I believe is the best, appears to have been brought from the island of that name, but is said to be a native of the Society Islands. The next to this is the "transparent" cane, and there are two or three other kinds, which I believe are chiefly used for fodder and fencing, rather than for making sugar. The export of this article from the island to Great Britain alone is about a million and a half hundred-weight a year.

The next staple produce of Jamaica is coffee, which was not introduced into the island before the beginning of the last century. The quantity of this article exported to Great Britain, where we appear to see so little of it, is about twenty millions of pounds a year.

In such a climate as that of Jamaica, we might naturally expect to find numerous indigenous animals, in the highest degree of perfection in their kinds; but this is not observed with any of the species. Those of the winged tribes, indeed, are not even considered equal to the same species found on the continent. There are however several of beautiful plumage, but few with any note worthy of remark.

The races of domestic animals may be said to be generally rather inferior. The horses which are of the middle size, are active when used with the saddle, and do not seem ill adapted to draw light vehicles, though they are not sufficiently hardy for the cultivation

of the ground. They are, indeed, scarcely ever used with the plough or the heavier description of agricultural implements. The mule, however, as in other countries is much hardier and is more freely worked.

The black cattle are smaller here than in the temperate climes; but they are sufficiently hardy and are made very useful in the plough, and in the teams generally throughout the island.

The sheep have but little wool, but in other respects are not inferior to those commonly met with on the continent of Europe.

The goats are remarkably fine, and require very little care. Their milk, moreover is considered better than that of the cows of the island.

The commercial capital of this most important of our West Indian possessions, is built upon a gradual slope, and contains about 30,000 inhabitants. The town might disappoint any one coming directly from any gay and flourishing place; but with those among us who had been lately in the Republican settlements of South America, it excited very different feelings. As we stepped on shore everything appeared to exhibit activity as well as novelty. White men were seen directing the blacks who were scampering in all directions, some to land the freight of the steamer, and others to coal the vessel afresh to prosecute her voyage towards England, to which she was bound. To myself, the novelty of hearing my native accent, albeit not in its native purity, from the negroes of the working classes, was so agreeable that I felt as if I had arrived at a home long looked for, and at length attained. Thus, the phrases, "Massa

Buckra, want coach? Me good man, fetch any thing. That man d—d rogue." "You black thief," from one of the blackest of the party to another negro, "Massa speak me first;" and many other such elegant phrases were like sounds of sweetest melody to an ear accustomed to the tongues of the scoundrels that press about the traveller at the ports of South America. Our black friends were however rather troublesome, until we found out that a stick had only to be raised to rid us of all we had no employment for.

There is but one tolerable hotel at Kingston, where my friend, whose intention was to proceed to England by the Avon engaged an apartment. There are however several boarding-houses, if the few persons who frequent them may entitle them to that appellation; and as I had determined to take up my quarters at one of these, my fellow traveller accompanied me in search of that to which I had been the most strongly recommended.

The street scenes and internal aspect of a foreign town, are generally among the objects which make the most lasting impression upon a stranger; and Kingston in these particulars is scarcely less remarkable to the English visitor, than many towns on the continent of Europe, where our accent is not heard, and the effects of our institutions are unknown.

In the first street through which we passed, we found unpaved dusty ways, and wooden houses generally with colonnades under which were open doors leading to wholesale stores full of bales of goods. Negroes were here driving carts and cars and drawing trucks, and numbers

of black men and women were lounging about the pillars of the colonnades, or seated upon the edge of the kerbstones beneath them.

The next street we entered had a more cheerful appearance from its containing shops in which were exhibited indiscriminately all kinds of articles in retail, —fine and coarse clothing, stationary, cutlery, grocery, and other goods. The scene was pleasing to us, on account of the neatness of the houses and their cheerful aspect, in spite of the presence of an increased number of idle negroes of both sexes and of all ages.

A few steps further, and we came to the principal street in the upper part of which was the house that had been recommended to me. Here a few cars and trucks were driving up and down amidst the same numbers of idlers; and beneath the colonnades which fronted the houses sat many negro women and children, and several whole families of Coolies, whom it will be remembered have been allowed to be brought from the East Indies since the emancipation of the negroes. Several of the men among the latter were smoking, and one or two begged of us without rising, as we passed them by.

Everything at this part of the leading thoroughfare wore the appearance of neglect and decay; but further from the seat of business, the houses stood apart, were approached by a flight of steps, and had a light and pleasant air from the numbers of windows with venetian blinds in front, and the use of green and white paint.

The greater part of the houses are here also built of wood, and that which we entered was as pleasant within, as it was ornamental to the street without. A very fat

landlady met us at the door of a wide hall, and conducted us to a spacious middle room on the first floor, in the gallery leading to which were the doors of several chambers. It was sufficient for me that all appeared to have been constructed so as to give free passage to the air, and I soon made arrangements for apartments; after which we proceeded to complete our first survey of the town.

A little above the boarding house we came to a large open square, called the parade. On the upper side of this, there is an English church. On the west side stands a barrack which was then occupied by black troops all of whom were Africans, and on the east side there was a Baptist chapel. A great portion of the other buildings in the square appeared to be in a neglected condition.

We continued our promenade, shaded from the sun by our umbrellas, until we had passed through all the better parts of the town. Everything we saw was light and gay in construction; and yet the view in many parts presented a gloomy aspect, from the signs of the decrease of wealth and the decline of business among the people.

This was nearly all I saw of the town of Kingston, owing to my confinement within doors with swollen legs, caused by mosquito bites, and scratches from the bushes in crossing the Isthmus of Panama. I shall however endeavour to give a short account of the other inmates of the boarding-house in which I was staying, who were all of one family.

When my travelling companion quitted the island for

his voyage to England, I was left to absolute solitude in large rooms apparently without a second tenant. But this did not continue long. Two or three ladies, all of whom save one, who did not appear to be above sixteen or seventeen years of age, were evidently of colour, had occasionally glided through the large apartment in which I was sitting, passing to and from the bed-rooms which they appeared to occupy. Now and then too, a gentleman of colour accompanied them; and as I sat alone upon the sofa, I amused myself with conjectures concerning the party. I wished to speak to them, but they generally passed so quickly by, that there was some difficulty in finding an opportunity for so doing. However, on the second or third evening of my solitude, I was taking my tea, with my feet upon the sofa, as one of the elder of the ladies came from her room with a light, when I put down my cup, and turned about as if I wished to speak to her; but before I had time to say a word, she addressed me very politely by apologising for the music in an apartment below, which she said she was afraid had disturbed me. I soon however satisfied her upon this point by declaring that on the contrary I only wished it was a little nearer. Upon this she immediately invited me to descend and pass the evening in their company, and I gladly embraced the opportunity of thus making their acquaintance.

When I entered their apartment, the young lady above mentioned was playing a duet with a young man of colour and there were two other coloured youths and one other young lady. The duet being finished, there was a ceremonious rising, and I was introduced to the

greater part of some ten or twelve coloured persons present; and as this ceremony concluded, a gentleman whom I had frequently seen, entered, and I was introduced to him also, by the lady who had invited me, as her husband Mr. Nairn.

A general conversation commenced, and it was soon evident, in spite of the difference of complexion, that Mr. Nairn was a very near relation of the young lady who had been playing on the piano-forte, and who indeed upon being desired by him to play again, answered, "Yes, Papa."

She now played one of the fine German pieces of music, and, upon being asked my opinion I said that I had no doubt whatever of its excellence, but that to my ear long unaccustomed to such music it seemed scarcely harmonious. This drew from the young lady an expression of astonishment which did not surprise me. Those who are strongly impressed with the popular music of the present day, are not those who have been long estranged from European society.

After this, the company became more sociable with one another; and I was naturally anxious to converse with the young lady who had been entertaining us, who, besides being of great personal attractions, appeared to me to be of distinguished manners, and to have a cultivated mind. I took my seat therefore near her, and was surprised to find she had lately returned from a boarding school in Paris where she had finished an education commenced in England, in which had been included the classics, as they are taught to boys in our public schools.

The question, which, on my part brought out this information, naturally gave a turn to the conversation which soon laid open the mental treasures of the whole company.

I inquired of the young lady whether, since her arrival in this luxurious climate, she had continued her studies in the several branches of knowledge in which she had evidently made much progress in Europe. She replied that she continued to read with daily increasing zeal, but that her father had forbidden her the perusal of many English books she wished to read, among which were Scott's novels. She was then, reading "Alison's History of Europe;" though she gave the preference to romance.

She had read very little English poetry, but had studied Racine very attentively, and preferred that author to every English author with whose works she was acquainted. I ventured to express my belief that we had a greater dramatic writer than the excellent Frenchman that had so much delighted her, and assured her, that I believed she would receive more instruction and entertainment from the works of the English poets generally, than from the French, if she might be permitted to read them.

Here, I was unexpectedly and somewhat abruptly interrupted by one of the young men above mentioned, who did not want the confidence of riper years.

"Pray Sir," said the beau, putting the top of his cane under his chin, "have you read Shakspeare?" to which I replied, that he mentioned an author whom all Englishmen were accustomed to read from their boyhood.

"Well then Sir," said he, "I have read all his writings and I don't think anything of them. They comprise a mass of confused matter with very little meaning. There is nothing natural, or spiritual, in them. I have just read Lallah Rookh which I think equal to all the plays of that poet put together."

I cannot be supposed to have made any serious reply to these remarks, or to have said anything in allusion to them that is worth repeating. I closed however, the few observations which I did make, by saying that men of different ages appreciated many things very differently, and that I had never been insensible to the merits of the poem which had so much delighted him.

The conversation was now happily taken up by others, and it was more agreeable to me to listen to what passed between the good folks present than to converse myself.

A youth who had not before joined in the conversation, now asked the admirer of Lallah Rookh whether he had read Milton. "Oh yes," was the reply, "and I don't think much of him either."

Here it appeared that an English poet was mentioned that the young lady had not been proscribed from perusing; and I confess I was rather surprised when I considered the education she had received, to hear her give the preference to "Paradise Regained" over the greater work of our epic poet.

The conversation was then carried on by the Jamaica youths, who were quite unrestrained in their remarks upon the whole world of English and French literature, and it seemed very strange to me to hear the works we learn to venerate so early that they become a com-

ponent part of the spirit of an Englishman, quite put aside, to give place to French and even Italian authors, among whom, indeed, whoever may have guided their judgment, the critics had well chosen for their favourite poets Tasso and Racine.

During my tedious confinement within doors, I spent several evenings, listening alternately to music that I did not very well appreciate, probably from its near approach to the highest standard, and to criticism, which it was at least a sign of merit in the youths of Jamaica that they preferred making the subject of discourse oftener than matters less calculated to improve and refine them.

Of the white society of the commercial capital of the island, once so luxurious, I saw nothing. But at the end of a fortnight after my arrival I was happily able to remove to Spanish Town, the political capital, and also to see two of the sugar estates in the colony.

After so much difficult travelling in the countries I had lately visited, it was agreeable to me to find that the little journey between the seats of politics and commerce in Jamaica might be performed by railway, of which I took advantage.

The distance is about fourteen miles, along a road so slightly inclined that the journey is easily performed in half an hour. Throughout the way there was nothing to be seen around, but waste land, entirely covered with brushwood; but the old road, as frequently happens in the new world, is, as we shall by and by see, more picturesque than the country through which the railway passes.

The Jamaica railway is managed by coloured men, who are said to be very careful. It is certain at least that at this time, only one fatal accident had happened since its opening, for which the company paid heavily in damages awarded to several passengers who had been injured.

I arrived at Spanish Town upon the 12th of December.

CHAP. XXXII.

SPANISH TOWN.

Character of the British Colonial Governments.—Government of Jamaica.—Laws.—Courts.—Position of Spanish Town.—Population.—Character of the Inhabitants.—Boarding-House.—Character of Servants and Inmates.—Condition of the Proprietors.—Their true Characters.—Causes of their Losses.—Streets.—Private Houses.—Call at the Government House.—Reception by the Governor.—Dinner at the Government House.—Table-talk.—Guests.—Drawing-room.—Sleeping Guest.—Hospitality of the Governor.

As we have now arrived at the seat of government in Jamaica, I shall preface the little I may have to say of the town and its vicinity, by a few remarks upon the government of the colony. I must first however observe, that the governments established in the British colonies generally, seem to approach as nearly to perfection as any systems ever founded for security, order and progress, since men began to live in a state of society. There is not much difference between them, notwithstanding the variety of climates and the different races of which the majority of their populations are composed; and, whatever changes they may undergo, they will always present a remarkable feature in the history of the mother country.

Jamaica is governed by a representative of the British sovereign, appointed by Her Majesty and sent

out from home, a council of twelve members appointed by the governor, each being confirmed in his office by a warrant from the sovereign, and a popular assembly, the members of which are elected in the same manner as are those of the House of Commons.

The governor bears the title of Excellency, and is invested with both civil and military authority. The members of the council are styled "honourable," and act both in an executive and legislative capacity. When they assume their executive functions they are the ministers and advisers of the governor, and may be said to represent the privy council or the cabinet at home; but in their legislative capacity, they precisely represent the House of Lords.

The House of Assembly consists of forty-five members who represent the parishes in the island, the capital town, Kingston, and Port Royal. Its functions are similar to those of the House of Commons at home.

The forms observed in assembling the colonial parliament, and in adjourning and proroguing it, are nearly the same as those in England. The debates are carried on and the laws made, as in the British Parliament; but the assent of the sovereign is necessary to the passing of such laws as touch the vital interests of the colony and the mother country.

The common law of England is in force in Jamaica, but only such part of the statute law as has been re-enacted by the legislature of the colony.

The supreme court of judicature of the island sits at Spanish Town. The chief justice presides in this court, and has associated with him several puisne judges. The

jurisdiction of the court is coextensive with that of the Queen's Bench, the Common Pleas and the Exchequer in England. But there are several inferior courts where all causes are tried in which the claims are not above the value of twenty pounds, excepting only those which relate to freehold property.

There is also a Court of Chancery in which the governor sits as chancellor, and in which the proceedings are the same as those of the Court of Chancery in England.

The capital of Jamaica is seated near the northern extremity of a plain which extends far towards the south-east, and the west, while on the north and the north-west it is approached by a chain of the Blue Mountains which circumscribes its breadth.

The city, though the seat of government, does not contain above 5000 souls; and although like Kingston, it is in a state of decay, it has a more pleasing aspect than its rival, owing to the regular arrangement of its public edifices. Near the centre of the town there is a handsome square, around which stand the more remarkable buildings overlooking an enclosed garden and shrubbery. The most important of these is the Queen's House, which is the residence of the governor of the island and of the officers of the executive government, and next to this, the House of Assembly. The former has a noble portico, is a finely finished building exteriorly, and occupies a whole side of the square, while the latter fills the opposite side and has a colonnade which extends the entire length of the building.

The two other sides of the square are occupied by

well-constructed buildings, consisting of an arsenal, courts, law offices, and other official chambers. These, and the barracks at another part of the town, are all the public edifices in Jamaica which are worthy of mention.

The private houses of Spanish Town are seen at disadvantage, owing to the narrowness of the principal streets. They resemble those of Kingston, but have generally better gardens, are detached, and are often almost buried in the tropical vegetation which surrounds them.

The town appears to be chiefly inhabited by the government officers and country proprietors, with some gentlemen of the legal and medical professions.

I took up my residence at a kind of boarding-house or hotel, where if I had not the same agreeable company as at Kingston, I found myself thrown into society which it is always desirable for a stranger to meet.

The breakfast-bell at ten o'clock on the morning after my arrival, summoned to the table about eight or ten proprietors of estates and members of the legislature at this time in session. The meeting with so many of the residents, was to me extremely pleasing, and it so much reminded me of colonial scenes, which were familiar to me at a very early age, but to which I had been long a stranger, that I felt as if I were entering a new state of existence, resembling one through which I had already passed.

The two principal matters which occupied the attention of the House of Assembly at this time, were the revenue, and measures proposed for the instruction and

general improvement of the negroes. Another matter had lately been the cause of stormy debates. This was the governor's salary; but it had just been disposed of by a compromise between the parties, the opponents to the grant giving way, upon condition of its being made for one year only.

Although I thought this meeting with several of the members of the Jamaica assembly fortunate, it was not on account of any information as to political matters, properly speaking, which I received, but from what I heard of the condition of the proprietors, and of the peculiar and most original light in which they viewed their present position, and the relations of the colony to the parent state. Their whole discourse indeed, until I became a little better acquainted with the details, seemed a confused mixture of loyalty, patriotism, and want of confidence in the measures of the British government. The chief cry was, Let us know the worst that is to be enacted against us, that our confidence may return. The most conflicting feelings seemed to possess every one alike, and sometimes gave rise to such discourse as "madmen tongue and brain not." Yet there was method in their madness; and amidst the most violent ebullitions, it was clear that the predominant feeling of the party was, how they might arrest the impending ruin of the colony.

That everything indeed seemed at this time tending to ruin in Jamaica, was evident enough. Large estates formerly of great value had lately been sold by auction at 8*d.* an acre, even in the vicinity of the capital. One large landed proprietor of an hereditary estate, was

living in such a state of poverty in this hotel, that he could not so much as get the servants, who were all black, to attend upon him decently. Another former proprietor who had ten children, was employed by the police and received only two shillings a day. But these were only some among the numbers that I actually knew driven to want and despair.

It is here however proper to mention, that this state of things in the island was not attributed to the emancipation of the negroes, but to the later measures of the British legislature, chiefly in the regulation of the duties upon foreign sugar. Notwithstanding the laziness of the negroes, and the change of habits in those among them upon whom pieces of land were bestowed, the estates appear to have been just recovering from the effects of the emancipation, when the new blow came—the admission of slave-grown sugar.

Among the stormy debates of my friends, I could not help perceiving sometimes a mixture of merriment with their liveliest grief. One proprietor said, "Twice already have I been ruined, and I defy any one to be better prepared in mind than myself for a third reverse."

But I ought here to mention, that my good friends seemed by no means to undervalue the importance of proper measures for education as a means of implanting in the emancipated negroes more industrious habits; but the wisest measure that had been proposed for this purpose, viz. to place the matter chiefly in the hands of the clergy of the established church, had been defeated by the opposition of the dissenting ministers.

Upon the same morning that I acquired my first somewhat confused knowledge of the state of public affairs, and of the fortunes of the resident proprietors in Jamaica, I called at the Queen's House to pay my respects to his Excellency the Governor, Sir Charles E. Grey.

After mounting the broad steps that led to the portico above mentioned, in front of the palace, I passed a guard, and entered an enormous hall, having private apartments at one end, the council-chamber at the other, and long galleries above, which connect the several upper apartments.

I found an orderly waiting in the hall, who after carrying my card to the governor, in his office above stairs, returned with a request that I would ascend; and Captain Grey who was acting as the governor's military secretary, happening to meet me at the foot of the stairs, conducted me into the presence of the representative of the British Sovereign.

My reception was of the most polite and kind description, and was the more gratifying as my visit to the island being quite accidental, I was of course without any letters of introduction. Sir Charles put aside his papers, and asked many questions concerning the countries I had lately visited during my tour, more particularly those which I had long since quitted. After conversing for some time, I moved to retire, when his excellency invited me to return at the dinner-hour, which was of course a command, and I for the present took my leave.

I returned to the government house at the hour

appointed, and I think I may venture to make a few remarks upon the entertainment, without taking any very great liberty with the noble host or his guests at a private dinner.

The governor appeared to be a single man, and Captain Grey sat at the bottom of the table. The guests included a lady and her husband, both of whom were English, upon a visit to the island, on, I believe, commercial business, and staying at the palace, a gentleman of the name of Stanley, a magistrate from the country, and one or two more.

The governor was extremely polite to his guests, and the conversation became general. It was soon, however, evident, that the party were far from being well suited to one another. The lady sat at the host's right hand, and Mr. Stanley at his left, the magistrate next to the lady, and myself opposite. The parties next to the governor seemed to be of exactly opposite dispositions. The gentleman maintained a most significant silence, while the lady talked so much, that, in a short time we learned that her home was at Finchley, near London, that she and her husband had been unable to take up their quarters at the hotel, on account of the inconveniences of the house, and the bad table there, and that they had therefore accepted the governor's polite invitation to stay at the palace. She told us some stories of London, chiefly tending to show the extraordinary ingenuity of postmen, cabmen, and others of similar avocations in the metropolis, which reminded me of a circumstance that I was tempted to relate in confirmation of her statements. I mentioned that having

once given an order to a tradesman and quitted the town before the article I had ordered was sent to me, I wrote to the maker without knowing either his name, the name of the street in which he lived, or the number of his house, and that I received a reply by return of post. This anecdote excited the lady's risibility beyond its merit, and gave rise to such wit as is more common among a class at home with whom our ladies are rarely brought in contact. This, however, the governor put a stop to, by saying he supposed the letter was sent through the Emperor of Russia, who never allowed a difficulty to obstruct any undertaking.

The magistrate then told some anecdotes regarding his adventures upon his arrival in the island, while the lady's husband and the gentleman on my right maintained perfect silence.

The dinner was excellent, and the conversation upon the whole instructive to a stranger. After remaining the usual time we retired to the drawing-room, where the party generally became quite sociable.

One thing however much surprised me. The governor had placed me at one end of the sofa and taken the middle seat himself, while the other end was occupied by Mr. Stanley, who fell into a sound sleep. What astonished me was, that no one present seemed to take any notice of this, however nearly related to the governor the gentleman might happen to be, but I found the next morning that the drowsy guest at the palace was the well-known son of the Earl of Derby.

I continued during my stay at Spanish Town to enjoy the hospitality of the respected governor, and I had

therefore the opportunity of seeing the better classes of society in the colony, and was particularly fortunate in making the acquaintance of Mr. Turnbull, late British consul at Havanah, but at this time commissionary judge in the island, and whom I shall have again to mention.

CHAP. XXXIII.

SPANISH TOWN — *continued.*

House of Assembly. — Cathedral. — Monuments. — Visit two Sugar Estates. — A Newfoundland Captain. — Information from a Manager Fifty Years in the Island. — Classes of Labourers. — Use made of the Cocoa-nut Trees. — Bread-fruit Trees. — Evening Party at Mr. Nairn's. — A Dissenting Clergyman. — Return to Kingston. — Visit to Mr. and Mrs. Turnbull. — Beauty of the Country. — The Bishop's Lady. — Mr. Turnbull's House. — Visit to Santa Anna. — Our Discourse. — The General's Hopes of his Country. — Suspicions of the North Americans.

I FREQUENTLY visited the House of Assembly at Spanish Town during the debates, which surpassed anything I ever before witnessed in violence and confusion. They were sometimes indeed conducted with so much coarseness as to exceed the belief of any one not well acquainted with the effects of despair upon men's manners and actions.

I inspected the cathedral also during my stay. It had been in a very bad state, and was undergoing repairs. The chief monuments which I observed were, that of Lady Elgin, which is a full figure in the attitude of prayer, erected by the legislature to commemorate her virtues; Anne, wife of William Adam, who died at the age of 94; and Gregory, and Lucretia his wife.

The limited time which I had to remain in Jamaica, prevented my seeing any number of the estates. I saw

however two, both of which were near the capital of the island. I visited these under the escort of Mr. Nairn, the father of the amiable family I had met at Kingston, who was inspector of the police of the island and had now returned to his family residence at Spanish Town.

Mr. Nairn first drove me in his gig, to the estate of Mr. Hewson of London. The road was remarkably good, and the drive was chiefly through open groves which afforded a sufficient shelter for the cattle grazing during the heat of the day. When we came upon the estate, which consists of about two hundred acres, we found it nearly covered with waving green cane; but, all was as quiet as if men feared to disturb the silence amidst which the crop was drawing the succulent matter from the ground.

On entering the portion of the estate upon which stand the manager's house, the mill for crushing the cane, and the boiling houses, about which is to be seen so much life at all seasons when the negroes are attached to the estates, there was not a voice to be heard, nor a creature to be seen in motion. But to one to whom a sugar estate was not new, though remembered only in times of slavery, there was rather solemnity than solitude about the perfect stillness that reigned.

The house of the manager appeared light, airy, and cheerful. It was well raised from the ground, and admirably shaded, being almost enveloped in trees of the deepest green and of the thickest foliage. As no one yet met us, we walked up the steps to the open door and entered; but instead of the manager of the estate, we found a kind of human exotic in the fair

clime, in the person of a hardy Newfoundland ship-master, of whom I cannot refrain from making particular mention, on account of his peculiar feelings with respect to the West Indies and the land from which he came.

I must confess, that when in a luxurious climate I am ever in a kind of dream of Elysium. What I chiefly admire are, the airy dwellings under the shade of the groves, and amidst the quiet gardens that usually surround them. The whole country indeed, when compared with lands of higher latitudes, inspired me with such feelings as naturally arise from the contemplation of some of the finer works of Nature, after dwelling upon the rude undertakings of human architects. Very different however were the feelings of this hardy captain from the northern climes. He complained bitterly of the absence of the fogs of the Newfoundland shores, to cool and render the air endurable, and declared he would not give a field of cabbages and potatoes of the Bay of Bulls in his island for all the fruits in Jamaica. "Go where you will here," said the sailor, "and you tread upon reptiles, and it is well if you are not bitten. Mosquitoes torment you by day and night, lizards run across the walls of your rooms, scorpions conceal themselves in your bed, and the limbs of the white man are paralysed by the excessive heat. A day in Newfoundland is worth a year in Jamaica!"

Such is habit; and thus Nature accommodates her sons, and adapts them to the inconveniences of the climes in which they have severally to perform their appointed parts.

Finding the manager of this estate unwell, we made

a short tour of the plantations, and then proceeded to that of Colonel Penn of Dorking, which was under the management of Mr. Willet, a friend of Mr. Nairn; and here we were more fortunate. We met the worthy manager at the door of his dwelling, and were entertained with great hospitality. Mr. Willet was expecting to commence cutting his crop in about a month, and although it was not an advantageous season to see the estate, he walked the round with us, and gave us a good deal of interesting information.

The cry among the people of the town generally, and especially among those whom I have mentioned at the hotel, was the threatened want of labourers to save the crop now in the ground. We were informed, however, by Mr. Willet, who had been long on the island, that in this particular, at all events, there was no probability of any difficulty. There were three classes of labourers who could easily be obtained; the negroes born in the island, the Africans who had been chiefly taken from foreign slavers, and the Coolies before mentioned. Every class had its advantages and the contrary. The native negroes were probably the best upon the whole. But, so many of these had saved a little money, and were purchasing small pieces of land, that fewer of them than of the others were to be hired at the most pressing season. The Coolies were, however, more steady than these, especially under their own overseers, but on account of their slothfulness, difficult to employ with the same advantage as the negroes. The most favourable signs which Mr. Willet had observed in the lives of these people were their determination not to

return to their country, their intermarriages with the Negro families, and the fact of many of them embracing our religion without exciting the censure of the rest. The proper Africans, however, he informed us, got through far the most work, but were such notorious thieves, that they frequently stole the value of their labour, and so dexterously that they were rarely discovered.

We observed during our tour, that the sugar plantations appeared in fine order. There were also many flourishing cocoa-nut trees almost everywhere, the produce of which is considered to be worth from two to three pounds each a year; but little is gathered from them by the manager, the labourers having no scruples about appropriating this fruit, which they consider, and generally use, as common property. There were also some bread-fruit trees, which are considered the bane of every district in which they abound, their produce being so abundant, that if a negro only gets possession of one or two, he will labour no more either for himself or for others. On this account it had been proposed to petition the legislature to pass an act to enforce the destruction of all the bread-fruit trees in the island.

Mr. Willis was a hardy Scot. He had been in the island since the eighth year of his age, and was about to have a jubilee in a few days to celebrate the completion of the fiftieth year since his arrival.

On our return to Spanish town, I spent the evening with Mr. Nairn, and his amiable family of whom I had seen so much at Kingston during my confinement within doors. Our conversation fell chiefly upon a

party which had been lately given by the Chief Justice of the island. There had been several coloured persons of both sexes present who, though treated with great respect by the ladies of the house, had been neglected by the white guests generally, many of whom declared they would never enter the house of the judge again.

All our party this evening were of the coloured race except a minister of one of the dissenting chapels, and myself. The minister descanted as fully upon the equality of all colours, and of the respect he entertained even for the blacks, as if he had been sure there were others present of opposite opinions; and he then alluded to something he had written to "show up" the church party for attempting to introduce their own measures for the education of the negroes. The family were I believe all dissenters except the young lady who had been brought up when in England in the established church, of which she continued to be a member.

On the 20th of the month, I returned to Kingston, to prepare for my voyage to Mexico. On the following morning, I was called upon at an early hour by Mr. Turnbull, whom I had met at the government-house while at Spanish town, for the purpose of introducing me to the remarkable General Santa Anna, who was at this time a refugee in Jamaica and residing in a villa near Kingston. A Portuguese gentleman however whom we met, informed us that the general's habits were rather eccentric, that he slept nearly all the day, and was all the night engaged in writing memoirs, chiefly upon the incidents of his eventful life.

On this account, we postponed our visit until an early hour the next day, and Mr Turnbull drove me out to his own villa about eight miles towards the mountains, where I remained until the morning.

Nothing could exceed the beauty of the country around, and the liveliness of the road to my friend's place of residence. The land gently rose as we proceeded, and we had often the finest views of the mountain ranges which run through the interior of the island. A profusion of natural vegetation, and patches of the blooming cane, near which were negro huts, abounded everywhere; while numbers of men and women, all in good humour, going to and from market, formed such a contrast with the gloomy Indian races of South America, that the scene was to me of the most agreeable description.

The commissionary judge's house was pleasantly situated amidst a rich variety of the finest trees of the island. It had been built by himself, and was constructed so admirably for the admission of the air, that it appeared to me to be a fit model for the construction of all good dwelling-houses in warm climates. We passed through the garden, and drove up to the front of the house where we alighted; and after mounting a high flight of steps, entered by a wide open door into a broad hall furnished with couches and all the accustomed appurtenances of English breakfast-rooms or boudoirs. We then entered the drawing-room, where I had the pleasure of receiving a very friendly welcome from the amiable mistress of the beautiful villa, and

another English lady who was staying with Mrs. Turnbull.

During the morning Mrs. Spencer, the wife of the Rev. Aubery G. Spencer, the Bishop of Jamaica, called on Mrs. Turnbull, and we had much conversation about the climate, and the weather in the island at this season, when it is rarely too hot for Europeans who are not exposed to the sun. Mrs. Spencer was living upon the side of one of the mountains in the vicinity, at such an elevation as to oblige their party to sleep under two blankets on each of their beds, so cool a temperature being of course considered a great luxury in the island.

The Rev. Wm. Edward Pope, Archdeacon of Jamaica, also called during the morning, and kindly welcomed me to the island.

After dinner, I walked with Mr. and Mrs. Turnbull round the grounds attached to their house, where the cool breezes, which came down from the high lands were very refreshing.

After spending a delightful day at this villa, I returned the next morning to Kingston accompanied by Mr. Turnbull, to seek an interview with the Ex-President of Mexico.

We took care to catch the general before his hour for repose, and we found him engaged with his secretary over files of papers, just such as public men like, or are at least wont, to accumulate about them at their business quarters. His Excellency rose to receive us, and after my introduction, shook us both heartily by the hand, and we sat down and conversed without ceremony.

The personal appearance and address of Santa Anna

are greatly in his favour. He was above the middle height, had still a fine head of hair slightly grey, and pleasant and somewhat regular features, dark eyes and a clear complexion; and as he crossed the room to receive us, his limping gait announced the artificial leg which replaces one that he lost on the field of battle.

To commence our discourse I merely informed the general, that having heard of his being in the colony, and being on my way to visit the capital of his country, my inclination led me to pay my respects to him, and that Mr. Turnbull had done me the favour to accompany me. In reply he expressed his great satisfaction at meeting an English traveller, and asked me from what part of the world I then came; and upon being told from South America, he put several pertinent questions, and then expressed his regret, that so little was known abroad of the true condition of the several South American States. It was his wish, he said, to see me after I had visited Mexico, that he might hear what kind of comparison I should be able to draw between his country and those states.

Some of the questions which he asked concerning the Southern States much surprised me, as they seemed to show a want of information on the part of a late chief magistrate and commander-in-chief of the army in one country respecting the condition of other countries peopled by his own race, and living under the same forms of government. This, the general evidently perceived, and he reminded me that there was no free press in either country, and informed me also that there was no commerce of the least importance carried on

between Mexico and the Southern States. Our conversation then turned on his own distracted land.

"Your country, General," I observed, "has been much disturbed and divided since its independence, and as I shall have but a short time to stay in Mexico, I doubt very much whether I shall be able to form, any exact idea of its progress or decline in wealth and refinement, in comparison with the Southern States."

"Its degradation will be most apparent to you," said the general. "Yet my hope is, that a people so numerous and occupying so fine a country, will find a means of rising superior to the political depressions that have hitherto distracted the land."

Upon my expressing in answer to this, my hope also for the establishment of order and its usual consequences, prosperity, he conversed with as little reserve concerning his country as if he were talking with a colleague in a projected adventure for its advantage. It is proper, however, that I should only repeat what the general said respecting such of the foreign relations of the country as I might consider myself, as an Englishman, concerned in.

He asked whether I thought the British Government was well aware of the real motives of the Anglo-American invasion of Mexico, to which I could but reply in general terms: that I believed it had always able men in its service everywhere who gave the fullest and most accurate information upon all subjects of general interest.

"If your government," then said the general, "is as well informed as you suppose, they must know that the

invasion of Mexico was no more than a scene of the projected drama, the intended *dénouement* of which is the subjugation of the whole of the North American continent."

He then made some observations upon the effects of the Anglo-American conquests upon the interests of Great Britain. What he said, might not excite much interest were it repeated. But we may agree with him concerning the tendency of the Anglo-American policy and its effects upon Mexican interests, without the necessity of supposing that our government are unaware of the probable result, and of its true bearing upon British interests.

There was another subject, however, upon which the general dwelt with great emphasis. He informed us that the American troops when in Mexico, had seized a portion of his stock, which was his private property, to the extent of 40,000 head of oxen.

When we moved to depart, the general again expressed his wish that, should I touch at Jamaica on my return from Mexico, I would pay him another visit, which I promised to do and we took our leave.

CHAP. XXXIV.

HAVANNAH.

Departure from Jamaica.—Appearance of the Coast.—Making Cuba.—Arrival at Havannah.—Views.—Landing.—Company on the Plaza.—The Merchants to whom I was addressed.—Business at Havannah.—Promenade with Mr. Palm.—The Carriages.—A Black Beau.—Change in the Condition of the Town.—Security of Person and Property.—Recall of the best Governor.—Jealousy of the Intendente.—Visit to the Opera.—Question of Slavery, and the Slave Trade.—Classification of the Slaves.—Gravity of the Question of Slavery.—The present Traffic in Slaves.—Suffering of the Slaves imported.—The Slave Vessels.—Different Treatment of domestic and other Slaves.

EARLY on the morning of the 23rd December, I left the harbour of Kingston by a British steamer bound to Havannah.

The coast of Jamaica from Port Royal to the western extremity of the island, generally exhibits the same wild scenery that we had observed on making the land off Kingston; while the same irregular line of mountain tops appears in the interior, many of which were now partially hidden from our view by long streaks of clouds that were floating beneath their summits. In some places, the eminences near the sea, were covered with dense forests, often crossed by ravines, the cliffs of which on either side seemed difficult of access; while here and there we perceived a dale covered by the bright green

of the cane, with a cluster of white houses, surrounded by, or standing near, a thick grove of trees.

On the 25th, at an early hour in the day, we made the island of Cuba, and towards evening doubled the most western cape, where a lighthouse was being erected, which was seen rising above the wild and luxuriant forest.

Having passed the cape, we shaped our course along the northern shores of the island, proceeding towards the east. On the 26th we had a fine view of some large sugar estates with their clusters of buildings; and early on the afternoon of the same day we obtained our first sight of the fortress of Morro castle, which is placed upon high rocks commanding the harbour of Havannah.

Upon entering the port, we had the elevated fortress on our left hand, and the lower fortresses of Punto on the opposite side of a somewhat narrow passage, while we could see the shipping within the bay, and the town stretching out on the right hand, with fine undulating cleared and cultivated land in the background, forming altogether one of the most agreeable and picturesque scenes I have ever contemplated at one view.

Having passed the forts, we steamed through a fleet of merchant ships at anchor off a long line of quay, crowded with shipping thickly moored stern on, till we entered a broad bay, and had a fine view of the whole panorama around.

Numbers of ships of every burthen from all parts of the commercial world were now seen riding at anchor off the town. Many boats were passing to and fro, and the town itself was seen, with its numerous spires

rising above the buildings, which were at intervals intermingled with lofty trees of the luxuriant foliage peculiar to the clime; while on the opposite side appeared highly cultivated estates, covering a gently undulating tract of land.

We were detained an hour or two after coming to an anchor, before we were permitted to go on shore, which we found—the reader will remember that we are now in a country where slavery still exists in its full force—was to give time for the officials who visited us, to ascertain that we had no coloured men on board, they being prohibited from landing by the laws of the country. When this visit was over we were allowed to go on shore.

Few towns of so striking an appearance from without as the capital of Cuba, do not disappoint visitors when they for the first time thread the streets, and walk upon the promenades within. Havannah is however less disappointing than many cities which present a similar appearance when first seen from the sea.

Having passed the disagreeable ordeal of the custom-house and settled myself in my hotel, which I found very dirty, I proceeded in company with one or two travelling companions to the Plaza de Armas, to which we were informed the music of the military band every evening attracted the beauty and fashion of the town.

The plaza is a noble square, two sides of which are formed by the government-house and public offices, which have colonnades in front, the remaining sides being occupied by uniform buildings with shops and a few wholesale warehouses. In the centre of the plaza

stands a marble statue of Ferdinand the Seventh surrounded by four enclosures planted with shrubs, while the rest of the space is laid out in railed walks with stone benches. Every walk was crowded with the *belles* and *beaux* of the town, dressed precisely as at a ball, the ladies in general in low white dresses and satin shoes, and the gentlemen wearing white kid gloves.

The band occupied the ground beneath the statue, and the music was of the highest order. It was the first time since I quitted the old world, that I felt the pleasurable sensation that large and gay congregations of people, with music, inspire in Europe. Everything, indeed, from the time we obtained our first view of Havannah, presented a remarkable contrast to all I had witnessed in Jamaica and was calculated to awaken very painful reflections in an Englishman's mind. We had just left an ancient colony of our own civilised and powerful country in the day of her prosperity, where all was discontent and decay; and we now saw flourishing commerce, riches and elegance, in the last remaining American colony of an European power in its state of decay.

About nine o'clock the music ceased, and the gay company dispersed. The moon was, however, so bright that the night was nearly as light as the day. After half an hour's lounge, we entered a *café*, as gay as almost any to be met with in Paris. On leaving this I retired to pass my first night at Havannah, full of thoughts of Europe, which the evening scenes had brought into my mind.

On the following morning, I called upon the mer-

chants to whom I was addressed, and had the satisfaction of finding in *Herr* Emile Palm, the resident partner of the firm of Zangoni & Co., a gentleman ready to render a stranger every possible assistance in seeing the town and the citizens to the best advantage.

This commercial firm is the house with which the government at home carry on their trading transactions which have been at all times large in the countries under their rule; and this city, which is said to possess two thirds of the trade of the island, seems to be the most considerable place of commerce in this part of America. Its principal exports are sugar, coffee and tobacco, with the excellence of the last of which articles, the smokers in Europe, and in all parts of America, are fully acquainted. Its imports comprise every article adapted to refined life in a tropical climate, where there are no manufactories. These are stated to be of the annual value of about twenty millions of dollars, which is met by a much less amount of exports, leaving great profits to the exporters of the island produce.

The town of Havannah by day, has a business-like and stirring air. Carts and horses and *volantis* are seen everywhere in active employment; but there is scarcely a woman of any age or class to be met with on foot or in a carriage until near sunset. About that time, there is a general rush of persons on foot to the plaza, and of vehicles full of fashionable parties, towards the gate of the city which leads to a delightful alameda, and to the principal country drive.

I had spent a great part of the day with Mr. Palm, and I now accompanied him in his open carriage to join

the gay folks in their afternoon drive; and I was far more gratified with the appearance of the suburbs and the *élite* of he citizens at this hour, than with the plaza and its company on the previous evening. The carriages were numerous, and the ladies of whom there were three to one of the other sex, were dressed in the same ball attire as those I had seen on the previous evening.

The carriages are light, and in all respects admirably adapted for convenience and comfort. We might call them open cabriolets on two high wheels; but they are lighter than any we drive, and having longer shafts, possess an elasticity that aids the springs. They are always driven by a postilion. Some have one horse and others have two. When there are two, the second horse is merely hooked on by the side of the one in the shafts which carries the postilion. The interior of the vehicle is so contrived as to afford the comfort of resting quite in a reclining position with the feet upon a bar fixed expressly for the purpose.

Mr. Palm amused me as we drove along, with some account of the postilions of these vehicles. In most countries the jockey race are a peculiar tribe. But neither London nor Paris, nor any other town or country that I know anything of, can produce greater beaux among this class of men than the jockey slaves of Havannah. The smiling black who sat before us, had driven his master only a few days ago to a funeral. An hour or two before starting, a doubt arising in his mind, whether he was well enough equipped for the occasion, he represented to his master that he should be

ashamed to join the procession without silver spurs which he had not. He would be the butt he said, of every *caleséro*, driving a volanti in the procession. And it may also exhibit a little trait in the character of the masters of the domestic slaves in Havannah to add, that before the hour of the funeral arrived, he was presented with a pair of silver spurs of the value of sixty dollars.

Perhaps the condition of the vicinity of a walled town, is the best guide to inform us of the increase or decline of wealth within. While wealth is on the increase, there must be a fresh and new quarter rising somewhere, the elegance and style of which will generally partake of the character of the industry whence the increasing riches proceed. The vicinity of Havannah is the most agreeable that can be imagined, contrasting strongly with the decaying suburbs seen in so many of the ancient colonies of Spain. The drives, the alameda, the gardens near which is the opera, and the *cafés*, attract every one to the open and pleasant grounds; and the company, seeking relaxation and amusement, wears the most cheerful air imaginable.

Up to within a short time since, the increase of wealth and the progress of the town of Havannah had been for a long while impeded by the insecurity of life and property. The streets were not safe for persons though armed to walk or ride in after dark. Robbery and murder stalked nightly through the thoroughfares of the city; and whole families were often murdered in their dwellings, and their houses stripped of everything valuable within them.

These outrages I was informed, had existed so long,

that they seemed to the people quite a natural state of things in a large town, and no hope of relief was entertained, when a great reformer with full powers happened to arrive, in the person of Governor Señor Tacon, who, in the course of a year, by his vigorous measures, entirely changed the whole state of society in Havannah. An admirable police was established, the streets which had hitherto been dark at night, save when the moon shone, were lighted, and such a guard was kept, that in about two months, above three hundred murderers and thieves were taken and garotted; and before the year had expired, life and property were as secure here as in any of the well governed towns in Europe.

But more marked results than these attended the new governor's measures, which were soon perceived in the increase of industry among all classes, and the reform of many of the worst of men from idleness to industrious habits. Thus a new order of things has arisen within the town, and quite a new town has been erected without the walls which is ornamented according to the governor's own plans, for laying out and planting a most agreeable alameda and the erection of an opera house. Nothing therefore now seemed wanting to the good inhabitants of Havannah, to the enjoyment of all the elegances of life which are to be met with in our populous towns in Europe.

The secure, and by no means meanly lighted streets of the town, late in the evening present the most original scenes. As we walk in them, we seem to be living in the best society, although there may not be a

house into which we can enter, and none of the ladies are abroad; for as soon as the music, and the promenades in the plaza de armas and on the alameda, are over, the gay folks retire to their houses, and to their drawing-rooms on the ground floors, which are now lighted up, and may almost be said to be in the streets. The windows, which are generally down to the ground are without glass, and have open iron bars in front of them; and the belles and beaux sit on either side, forming from the window an alley up the room, in length proportionate to the number in family and the guests present.

Many of the rooms thus seen are elegantly furnished and have among other articles the famous rocking chair which may be said to have failed in its introduction into England. What is most singular, very often the volanti, which few respectable families are without, is seen standing among the elegances of the Havannah drawing-room. The room however it should be explained, commonly takes up the whole front of the lower floor of the house, in which there are two windows, and a large door opening into the street, through which the vehicle is drawn when not in use.

After what has been said of the reforms, and of the present flourishing condition of Havannah, almost wholly owing to the patriotism and ability of one man, it is painful to add that, this excellent governor, by the very good he did, excited the jealousy of the *Intendente* or second officer of the crown, who by his intrigues obtained his recall before he had governed the five years for which it is the custom of the Spanish govern-

ment to appoint their colonial officers. The Creoles, however, who had with the inconsistency of their character, united with the Intendente against their governor, were no sooner aware of his fall, than they repented of their folly, and at any rate showed him every possible respect upon his departure, even to manning all the craft they could engage and accompanying him out of the port. The day on which he quitted his government is described as one of the most remarkable ever known in the island; and, no one ever mentions Tacon, without adding some words of eulogy to his name. It is said to have cost the Intendente between two and three hundred thousand dollars to effect his evil purpose.

A few days after my arrival, I accompanied my friend Mr. Palm to the opera. As to the performance, it is enough to say that the Spanish Creoles, by whom the theatre is chiefly frequented, are not very difficult to please. But the house and its decorations, animate and inanimate, were worthy of the stranger's inspection. It was well lighted, and everything was seen to advantage. The ladies do not enter the pit; but, as they appear in full dress in the several tiers of boxes, and always in pure white, this portion of the house presents a beautifully chaste scene. I was more pleased I confess than I expected with the beauty generally, and the air of elegance displayed among the fair sex. There was little indeed but the white dresses, to remind you that you were out of Europe, though a few coloured faces appeared in the slips, the only part of the house which coloured people are allowed to enter.

I cannot dismiss even this cursory account of Havannah, without a few brief remarks upon the condition of the slaves in the island, and upon the grave question of the slave trade.

The slaves in Cuba, exclusive of those in the domestic service of the families in Havannah whom I shall afterwards mention, may be fairly divided into three distinct classes—those born in the country, those long ago landed, and those only recently brought from Africa. Those born in the country, are under as severe discipline as the rest, but they are at the same time often in a happier condition than the negroes still in Africa. This however is no argument in favour of the continuance of slavery, since it is to say no more than, that the white man, for his own interest, has treated them better than they would have been treated by their masters in Africa.

The second class, or those who have been long in the country, are generally living in a degree of contentment, arising from a comparison between their present and former condition. For the first year or two the steady work they are compelled to perform is a burden to them, and they regret their country; but those who have been about seven or eight years in Cuba, would not willingly return to Africa; and, they say when asked the reason, that they should be afraid of being a second time taken and sold, and subjected to all the miseries that attended their passage here; and moreover, that their condition is now better than any they could have attained in their own country. They usually indeed value themselves and one another in

proportion to the time they have been subject to white men, and are affronted when called Africans.

The third class, composed of the Africans recently imported, are generally, owing to the sufferings they have undergone, in such a degraded condition, that although they may experience a change for the better, they would willingly return to Africa. They are despised on account of their birth, by the slaves born in the country, and also for their want of cleanly habits by the slaves of a longer standing than themselves.

The frightful traffic in negroes, has existed for so many years, and so lately among the most civilised nations, and is at this time carried on with such tenacity under several flags, that it is a most difficult question to decide, not whether it ought to cease, but how it can be put an end to, without measures calculated to do more evil than good. I am not, however, about to enter upon any speculations involving propositions for its suppression, but only to add what little is in my power to the general fund of information possessed by the public on a subject upon which rests the well-being of so many millions of our fellow-creatures in their own country, still in a state of nature, or to speak more correctly, in a state of degradation far worse than anything we know of the earliest human habitants of the earth.

The question of the slave trade, is not like that of slavery, which has even been defended by the arguments of honest men, and has been so long interwoven with the institutions of many countries, that its abolition even by nations under free institutions has been found difficult

or impossible, without such a revolution as would involve far more evil than good. The southern states of North America, for instance, are neither colonies nor dependencies of any other powers, but for all internal purposes independent states, with an immense majority of their population in a state of slavery, which is, in fact, one of the chief elements of their social condition, that can only be abolished by themselves, and by measures such as other states are not capable of enforcing.

Far different, however, is the question of the slave trade, which is sometimes carried on under the protecting flag of a power which has affected to abolish it. But it is of its existence at Cuba that I have chiefly to speak.

The trade is still carried on with this island, to nearly the same extent as formerly. The ships by which the slaves are brought, do not come to Havannah, but enter the different ports on the opposite side of the island, and land the wretched victims of their traffic, in a condition sometimes almost surpassing anything one can imagine. Some of the men are crippled by the chains they have borne, some have become blind by the bad air in which they have lived, and others are so reduced by the want of food as to be mere skeletons, unable to stand. The women, who are not so numerous as the men, are not kept chained on board, are frequently admitted on deck, and, consequently, are always landed in a much better condition than the men, and the same is the case with the children.

But all that is suffered by the slaves in their transport, is doubtless owing to the laws of civilised nations against

the trade, and the watch kept by our cruisers upon the ships engaged, and is the strongest argument that can be used for more active diplomatic measures, or the employment of a much greater number of cruisers.

The slavers consist of two kinds of vessels, very fast sailing ships, and steamers, and as the merchants who carry on the trade generally reckon upon losing one in three, while it is calculated that they can lose two, and still be gainers, it may easily be seen how closely the slaves must be stowed on board, to admit of such a traffic being carried on. But besides the want of air, occasioned by keeping the men crowded below, the vessels are often so badly supplied with the simplest articles of food, that the slaves are for weeks together, allowed only a few table-spoonfuls of porridge a day for each person. To this must be added, the evil effects of their anxiety of mind concerning the life they are to lead, or, as some believe, the death to which they are condemned.

Many of course die on the passage; but the strongest proof of the sufferings they endure, is found in the moral as well as physical condition in which they land, which is so terrible, that some of them commit suicide by hanging themselves as soon as they can get the means of effecting this purpose after landing.

The treatment of the slaves on the estates in Cuba is sometimes tolerable, but more commonly as bad as can be conceived. On some estates there are above 300 men without any women, which the proprietors excuse, by alleging the difficulty of transporting women from Africa.

It is remarkable, that there is great difficulty after their landing, in keeping sufficient order among them even to transact the necessary business of their sale and settlement. Being often of different tribes which have been perpetually at war, they will fight against one another with a tenacity which seems inconsistent with their submission to the white man.

But there is scarcely anything in the island of Cuba more remarkable, than the management, and the difference in the character, of the domestic slaves in Havannah and the slaves on the estates. Those on the estates, are perhaps under more severe treatment than any slaves in America, while the condition of those in the service of the Spanish and Creole families, and the foreign merchants in the town, is quite the opposite. Those who belong to the merchants are the most perfect black dandies imaginable, an instance of which has been already given in speaking of Mr. Palm's postilion. There is nevertheless among these also, the same self-esteem according to the time they have been in the island, and the same classification on account of the tribe to which they belonged; so that it is necessary to have separate houses for them to resort to on Sundays, when they generally have their evenings free, and attend dances and various other amusements.

Whatever success may have attended the abolition of slavery in Chili and Mexico, it is extremely doubtful whether the attempt could be made to accomplish the same great end in Cuba without causing a revolution of the most frightful character, on account of the great disproportion between the numbers of the white men

and the negroes throughout the island, and the condition of brutality to which the slaves have been reduced by the inequality between the numbers of the males and females in every part of the island except Havannah.

I am quite unable to give any exact account of the numbers either of the whites or the blacks in Cuba, the latter of which I believe is not even known in the colony; but I was informed that in the entire island, there could not be less than a million of slaves.

CHAP. XXXV.

VOYAGE TO VERA CRUZ, AND JOURNEY TOWARDS MEXICO.

Embark by the Carisima.—Lady Fellow-Passengers.—Coast of Yucatan. —Show of Mutiny.—A Calm.—Fish.—Light Winds —Making the Land off Vera Cruz.—The *Norte*.—Landing.—Town of Vera Cruz. —A Norte on Shore.—Condition of the Town.—Attachment of the Inhabitants to Vera Cruz.—Preparations to depart.—Difficulties in our Way.—Commencement of the Journey.—View of the Mountain of Arizabo.—The temperate Region.—Badness of the Road.—Peculiar Construction of the Carriages.—Driver's Account of Robberies.—System of the Robbers.—Gallant Conduct of an English Officer.—Villages.—Fertility of the Country.—Arrival at Jalapa.—The Town of Jalapa.—Convent of San Francisco.—Manner of selling *Dulce*.

On the 4th of January, I sailed from Havannah by the Spanish schooner Carisima bound to Vera Cruz, the great seaport of Mexico, in company with Gaspadin Loback, a Russian gentleman, the object of whose travels was to ascertain if there were any opening for the prosecution of successful commerce between St. Petersburg and the Spanish American cities on this side the continent.

We had both engaged berths by a steamer that was expected to arrive from England on her way to Vera Cruz; but as she was long after her time, we chose this means of reaching the port of our destination.

But here I ought to mention, that the honourable

company to whom the steamer belonged, upon the first application of our friends in London, returned the money we had paid for our passages.

As we issued from the narrow pass at the mouth of the harbour, we had the trade wind in our favour, and with flowing sheets, now parted the scarcely agitated waters, as we advanced up the Gulf of Mexico in a westerly direction.

We found our captain and his officers agreeable companions; but were subjected to some inconvenience by the presence of two ladies in the cabin for whom we did not feel the respect which we were bound to show. One of them was Spanish, and had with her a black child which she had purchased at Havannah. The child was no doubt everything that could be desired, but the fondness of the white woman for the black infant was shown in a manner that was anything but pleasing. The other lady appeared to be half English and half French, which mixture does not perhaps form the best hybrid to be found. By her own account she had been in the domestic service of the Queen of Spain. She told us a number of famous anecdotes; some of which appeared to be hardly worthy of credit.

What chiefly disconcerted us was, that our fair companions talked, almost without intermission, night and day. After two days and nights, however, we found a means of controlling their clack by engaging them to sing; and we had this costless entertainment for hours together during the rest of the voyage.

On the morning of the 7th, the wind having been hitherto very unsteady, we made the coast of Yucatan

which lies low, and which we continued to keep in view during the whole of this day, still advancing steadily upon our course which was a little south of west.

The next morning, we passed the port of Sisal, where two brigs and a schooner were lying at anchor in the roads off the harbour.

We took leave of this coast, on the same afternoon, and shaped a course to pass between the dangerous shoals that lie near the outer edge of the grand bank that bounds the whole of these shores.

In the evening, we had a little show of mutiny on board, occasioned as it was pretended by the badness of the provisions served out to the seamen; but it was soon suppressed by the energy of the captain who did not in the smallest degree yield to the attempt of the men to disturb the harmony on board. As soon as the first intimation of the uproar reached his ear, he called upon the crew to assemble on the quarter-deck; and at the head of his officers, all being well armed, demanded a statement of the claims of the crew. This was followed by a denial on their part of having intended to make any serious complaint, or of having any intention to mutiny, upon which they were ordered to return to their several duties, and nothing further occurred.

The day after this, being becalmed during the morning, we caught such abundance of fish of several kinds, that if the want of fresh provisions were really the cause of what had occurred, there could no longer be just reason for complaint.

We were not well satisfied with the calm, as our

captain pronounced it to be the forerunner of a storm which is of frequent occurrence in this gulf and commonly called, from the quarter from which it blows, the *norte*, or norther.

On the evening of the 12th, the wind which for two days had been light became strong. At an early hour on the morning of the 13th we made the land to which we were bound, and had a fine view of the mountain of Arizabo, the peak of which was covered with snow. On the same afternoon we passed the famed fortress of San Juan on our left hand, and after entering the port of Vera Cruz, cast anchor in a strong gale from the north.

We were not yet however able to land, on account of the sea then breaking upon the jetty and the shore with great violence. It was in fact the *norte* which our captain had supposed to be at hand.

The wind however moderated during the night we were at anchor; and about the middle of the day after our arrival we were able to go on shore.

Upon landing at this ancient city, we were much struck by the contrast which everything presented when compared with the aspect of the gay capital we had so lately left. But to myself, who had visited so many towns that once flourished under the Spanish flag, but are now in a condition of decline, the sight of this decaying city was less painful than to my Russian companion, familiar only with cities of increasing population and wealth.

The town of Vera Cruz appears to have been founded about the end of the seventeenth century. It is a place

of some interest on account of its site being the spot where Cortes landed upon his adventurous expedition about a century earlier.

Very soon after stepping on shore, we entered a square which is near the centre of the town, and took up our quarters at the principal hotel which is situated at its upper side; and, after dining tolerably, we made a short promenade through the principal streets of the town.

The city of Vera Cruz, which may once have been one of the most pleasant of the Spanish towns in America, is regularly laid out and built of stone; but its decline is most striking to the stranger in whatever direction he may turn. The streets are nevertheless still well paved, and tolerably lighted, and the houses in general are well constructed after the Spanish fashion, but there are only two inns. Even the walls of the town, which seem never to have been remarkable for strength are gradually falling to decay. Grass was growing in the square which was once doubtless the centre of commerce, and many houses in all parts of the town were uninhabited and falling to ruin.

As we were some days in the town, we had frequent opportunities of seeing the inhabitants engaged in their various occupations, and they appeared to us to be a dull people, and generally of a mixed race, but they are commonly better looking than the greater part of the hybrids in Peru.

The town did not appear to be kept so clean as the towns in general of the southern states, notwithstanding the aid of many scavengers in the form of large dark-coloured birds of the vulture tribe called *sopilotas*,

which sit in numbers upon the roofs of the houses, till attracted by the refuse thrown into the street, when they descend and devour whatever is too filthy for our use.

The water at Vera Cruz is not good; and a habit is very prevalent here as in Spain of making such use of the corners behind the gates of the quadrangles around which the interior chambers of the houses are formed, as must tend much to encourage, if not to originate, the black vomit, which often prevails here, is always virulent and frequently followed by the yellow fever.

We had the opportunity of witnessing an unavoidable torment to the inhabitants of Vera Cruz, which must have been equally obnoxious during the rule of the Spaniards. A day or two after our arrival, I was awakened early in the morning by a servant with a lighted candle entering my bedroom to close the window-shutters, on account, as he said, of a *norte*, that was blowing, and which would fill with dust and sand every house in the town that was not carefully shut up. Upon this, I dressed myself, and came down to the breakfast apartment, where I found the windows closed, and the candles lighted. After a few minutes my travelling companion made his appearance, and when we had taken our coffee, we left the house together, to observe the aspect of the town during the prevalence of this enemy to the comfort of the inhabitants.

The door of the hotel opened into the square, which, as we came out was filled with a dense mass of drifting sand and dirt too thick to admit of our seeing the opposite side. Determined, however, to witness the

effects of the *norte* thoroughly, we turned up one of the cross streets which led to the bastions; and after mounting these, we were able to observe the wild scene beyond the town.

We had before observed that the town was surrounded by an undulating and unproductive plain, beyond which appeared patches of stunted vegetation; but now nothing was to be seen but clouds of sand, sweeping over the country with great violence, sometimes whirling about in circles, but always rushing towards the south.

I had previously witnessed a drift of sand during a tempest in the deserts near Mount Sinai, when we had nothing but frail tents to cover us; but being then encamped under the lee of precipitous banks, all the inconvenience we experienced was that of finding our tents, when the tempest abated, nearly half buried in the sand. But while we stood on these bastions, the impression conveyed to our minds by the scene was, that all around must be destroyed. The very houses, that were not above a hundred feet from us, were only occasionally visible, and beyond the walls there appeared to be a deep gulf into which the town seemed to be sinking.

"What a frightful country," said my companion, "for civilised man to inhabit. The snow drifts of the Russian capital, are not half so fearful as this. Had Cortes experienced such a tempest when he landed, he would have believed nothing of what he had heard of the interior, and would have packed up and re-embarked."

Satisfied with what we had seen, we returned to our hotel, without having met a living creature during our walk. Towards evening, the wind abated, the sun appeared, and everything resumed the aspect of the previous day.

The day after the tempest, which was fine, we heard a great deal at table respecting the attachment of the inhabitants of Vera Cruz to the town in which they dwelt, which was at least confirmatory of the prevalence of some universal feeling in the breasts of men, in favour of the spot upon which they are born and raised. It is, indeed, said of them, as it is said of the Maltese, that they regard their place of birth, as more favoured in everything that contributes to human happiness, than any spot on earth.

When we were ready to depart on our journey to the city of Mexico, a little difficulty arose about the manner in which we should travel, which was sufficiently illustrative of the state of society in the country to justify particular notice. The Anglo-Americans, it appeared, had established a communication between Vera Cruz and the capital, which was carried on by a kind of omnibus which left the seaport on irregular days and at various hours, and was now the only public conveyance. There was a North American gentleman in the house with us, who had been waiting for companions to make the same journey, and he gladly engaged to accompany us. As we knew the road to be infested by robbers, we determined to purchase such arms as we thought might be a useful addition to those we already possessed, and to take our places by one of the omnibuses about to set

off. But it happened that while we were occupied in purchasing our new arms, we fell in with the Prussian consul who was about to travel by the same carriage. Upon hearing however that we intended to be armed, he informed us, that none of the party engaged to go by the same conveyance would proceed if we were armed; and after this the driver came himself to inform us that it was not in his power to take any one unless entirely unarmed. We were much surprised at this; but he informed us that his vehicle carried nine inside and one out, that the places were all engaged, and that not one of the rest who were all Mexicans except the Prussian consul would go, unless we disarmed. The reason of this he said was, that the omnibus was frequently attacked while not under an armed guard, which would often be our condition, and when the travellers were prepared, a fight of course took place, which the Mexicans that were to be with us, wished to avoid. Moreover, he informed us that the custom was for every passenger to take with him twenty dollars above his fare and the necessary expenses of the journey, which, in case of attack was immediately given up, when the carriage was permitted to pass on with all the baggage untouched. And he added, that if any one had less than twenty dollars, his baggage and perhaps that of the rest of the passengers would be taken.

Our dissatisfaction at this information may be easily imagined; but after a great deal of discussion, we found that we must either conform to this arrangement or stay where we were, for no private carriage of any kind was to be obtained.

This matter, however, being settled, we left Vera Cruz on a moonlight night, on the 24th of January, at half-past ten, with a guard of five soldiers mounted.

After passing the gates, we first drove a short distance along the beach, then crossed a sandy plain of about three miles in extent, when we entered a country with a poor soil, producing chiefly the same species of willow so common in Peru, but growing in this part of Mexico in a more stunted form.

This first night of our journey was most brilliant, and the moon being now very near the full, shone so brightly as to render the midnight hours almost as light as day; so that those among us who had wished to be armed, quite forgot their want of weapons of defence, for with the brilliancy of the night, and the guard about us, we seemed as secure as if we were travelling in the safest country in the world.

For my own part I had a tolerable night's repose; but as the day began to break, all the party, the greater part of whom had been sleeping, were awake, and we were much gratified by the views we had the opportunity of contemplating, as the first rays of the sun fell upon the elevated lands upon our left hand and in our front.

The first distant object that we distinctly saw was, the snow-capped peak of the mountain of Arizabo which we had seen from the sea, and from which we were still distant about sixty miles.

It was for some time difficult to say whether our vision was most aided by the moon, or by the rays of the yet invisible luminary that was so soon fully to

enlighten the whole land. It was not long however after the first streaks of light had plainly tinged the eastern sky, before the full rays of the welcome orb, after lighting up the peaks of the mountains around, fell upon the plain over which we were travelling, and gave us the promise of a tropical day.

We had already reached the *tierra templada*, or temperate region; and the whole country within our view was now most picturesque. Mountains of great altitude, and of various forms, were to be seen everywhere around, and the lower lands as we proceeded were covered either with forests or with luxuriant crops of maize. Where the forest prevailed, the ground was generally luxuriant with wild vegetation, from amidst which rose lofty trees, the stumps and branches of which were covered with the creeping plants of the clime, which bore flowers that filled the air with a delicious fragrance. It was indeed the moment when a traveller from the Pacific coast of South America would be most sensibly impressed with the varying bounties of Providence, by comparing that region with this portion of the northern continent. More verdure indeed was already to be seen, and more cultivation, than it had fallen to my lot to observe during the whole of my travels in Chili and Peru.

The road had however now become so bad, that we were often obliged to alight and walk, even on the plains, to be secure against the consequences of an upset, which very often happens, sometimes twice, and not unfrequently even three times, on the same journey.

The carriages however, it must be confessed, are con-

structed in such a manner as to admit of the passengers escaping the worst effects of an upset, and upon a plan that might suit some other countries as well as Mexico. The body is quite independent of the wheels and axles, and is so placed that when the vehicle turns over the upper part immediately separates itself from the lower, so that the mules may run which way they please, having nothing to drag after them but the portion of the carriage which contains neither passengers nor baggage.

Our coachman joined us whenever we walked to ease the mules, and, being an intelligent fellow, entertained us with an account of the many attacks upon the passengers which he had witnessed. He informed us that sometimes the robberies were frequent, but that at other times there was a cessation for a long or short time, depending upon the character of the government of the day. When the government was weak, or not firmly established, the robberies were constant; but when it became strengthened by political changes, many of the rogues were captured by the soldiers, and several of them being hanged by the way side, a temporary stop was put to the depredations. At this time, however, he informed us, scarce a carriage passed without being stopped; and as the Mexicans would never prepare to receive the enemy, they were always obliged to pay the sums before mentioned which indeed he said they generally did with the greatest cheerfulness.

He described to us the manner in which the robberies were performed. The robbers, he said, were generally in parties of twelve or fourteen in number all veiled,

They usually galloped up to the vehicle from a wood or from behind a hill or promontory, when two of their party first presented their carbines at the side windows of the carriages desiring the passengers to put their heads down almost to their knees, and while in that position to hand out their money and their watches. This he informed us was immediately done by all the passengers, the money was then counted by the thieves, and if it was found to be less than at the rate of twenty dollars for each passenger, the baggage was ransacked, and the most valuable articles taken away; but if the amount was what the thieves expected, the carriage was permitted to pass quietly on. The whole of the business he informed us, even when the baggage was robbed was usually transacted within the short space of eight or ten minutes.

I must confess that when we heard the account of the tame manner in which we were expected to submit to an attack, those among us who had intended to travel well armed, were not a little annoyed at the prospect before us, thinking we had too hastily conformed to the custom, and doubting whether we should be able quietly to submit.

I may here mention how an English officer before the establishment of the omnibus, made his way in a cabriolet driven by himself, with his wife and I believe some other members of his family from Vera Cruz to the capital.

Our countryman, whose name and business I do not remember to have heard, encountered during the day time, one of the parties of robbers, about six in number

who came galloping up behind him all veiled. He was however quite ready to receive them, with a double-barrelled gun and horse-pistols. Pulling up the horse and giving the reins to his wife, he jumped out of the carriage while the horsemen were about thirty yards from him, and, levelling his piece, shot the first man dead on the spot, then firing again, struck another who fell from his horse. Upon this, two of the party dismounted and took up the wounded man, when they all turned and retreated at full speed, without firing a single shot. The officer then remounted his carriage, drove on, and arrived at Mexico without further molestation.

During the day, we passed several villages which were not remarkable. Although the country was now extremely fertile and improved in cultivation, the road was still very bad.

We passed our second night on the road, without alighting, and after a second day's journey over a country sometimes fairly cultivated chiefly with large plantations of aloes, and at other times partly covered with the natural forest, having always the same view of the mountains around, we arrived at four o'clock in the afternoon at the little town of Jalapa, where it was intended we should remain until the next morning.

As soon as we had refreshed ourselves with a tolerable dinner, the whole party set out together, to make a little survey of the town; and after our dreary journey, we were much refreshed by our promenade among a people, who seemed to be surrounded with evidences of industry struggling against the obstructions to advance-

ment arising from the want of a steady government and from the insecurity of property.

The town of Jalapa stands about 7500 feet above the level of the sea, and is so healthy that the invalids of Vera Cruz, especially those who have suffered from the black vomit, are sent there to regain their health and strength. It contains about 3000 inhabitants, and has an alameda which is rarely wanting in a Spanish town, and tolerable streets. Its chief establishments for works of industry, comprise two manufactories of goods for clothing with mills turned by a stream which passes through the town; but these are in the hands of foreigners. The natives, however, have several manufactories of shoes and other articles formed of leather, which are sent to Mexico and Vera Cruz, as well as through the country around.

Jalapa is less regularly built, and more like an European town, than the greater part of the towns in America. It has a cathedral and several convents for women. That of San Francisco is remarkable for its lofty situation; while another is prized for the *dulce* or sweetmeats which are made by the nuns within its walls, and sold to the inhabitants, and to travellers passing between Vera Cruz and the capital.

We visited this last mentioned convent, expressly to obtain some of the dulce for which it is celebrated. On coming to the building, which stands in an open and agreeable part of the town, but has nothing remarkable in its exterior, we found a door which had neither knocker nor bell, but required only to be pushed to be opened. Through this we entered a sort of vestibule about four-

teen or fifteen feet square, where we observed on the inner wall a kind of machine which consisted of shelved compartments that seemed to turn upon an upright spindle. It was not possible however, to see anything beyond it, and there was not the slightest sound to be heard where we stood.

After waiting and whispering to one another for a minute or two, we knocked gently against the wall, and were immediately answered by a female voice, inquiring what kind of dulce we required, to which we answered — "whatever the good nuns especially recommend."

Upon this, the machine was turned round, and on its shelves which now faced us, appeared five or six pots of dulce of different kinds, with the names and the prices written upon labels attached to them; but before making a selection, we attempted to exchange a word or two with the (doubtless very beautiful) damsel who had sent them to us. She only replied however to some questions we put respecting the convent, by asking what other kind of dulce we required. We then chose such of the pots as pleased our fancies, and put the money upon the shelf, which, on our giving notice, was turned and we heard no more.

Nothing can be more surprising than the effect upon men, of the mere voices of women we are forbidden to see. Several of us, indeed, came out of this convent in such bad humour with the system that had shut up forms which our imaginations painted as more worthy to be seen than any in Mexico, that we wished we had

the power which we should have gladly used, of levelling its walls with the ground.

We ascended before sunset to the top of one of the buildings in the town, to take a view of the surrounding country, which we observed to be undulating and partially cultivated. We had not here however a good prospect of the mountains which were almost wholly concealed from our view by the nearer hills around,

The medicine of which the name of this town reminds us is prepared here in considerable quantities, and exported from Vera Cruz.

CHAP. XXXVI.

JOURNEY TOWARDS MEXICO — *continued.*

Departure from Jalapa. — Fir-Trees. — Cultivation. — Maguey. — Aloes. — Pulque. — Character of the Pulque. — Process of making the Pulque. — The Organas Plant. — Arrival at Perote. — Height of the Town. — Fertile and cultivated Country. — Breakfast at Nopolvica. — Puebla. — The Plaza. — Cathedral. — Industry of the Inhabitants. — Churches. — Reported Miracle. — Leave Puebla. — Farm of Rio Frio. — Escape from Robbers. — Caravan guarded. — A tricksy Animal. — Mineral Baths. — First View of the City of Mexico. — Arrival.

After breakfast the next morning we took our departure from Jalapa.

On our journey as far as Miguel de Soldaso we passed over a country extremely picturesque, where we had often a fine view of the mountains, especially of Arizabo; while immediately around us, we observed more cultivated land than we had before seen.

We were informed that the maize will grow here at all seasons, and that many of the farmers take three crops off different parts of the land during the same year, and some even four, while it is not uncommon for them to take two off the same fields.

At twelve o'clock this day, as we were still on the ascent, we observed the first fir-trees, and after passing Vigus we crossed over a volcanic tract of country where the lava was lying just in the same manner as in many

of the islands in the Pacific Ocean, broken into cakes of from ten to fifteen feet square, and thrown into vast heaps where very little vegetation appears.

The country after this was well cultivated with fields of wheat, and *maguey* or aloes. I do not indeed remember anywhere seeing aloes growing so luxuriantly.

This plant is very serviceable to the inhabitants and is one of the most valuable productions of the country. It grows to an immense size; and we were shown fields of great extent where each plant was valued at four dollars. From the filaments of the broad leaves are made cords of various sizes; and from the stem or part that may be termed the heart of the plant as it supplies the flowers, is drawn a quantity of juice from which is produced a favourite liquor called *pulque* which we often tasted, and which deserves to be particularly mentioned.

This pulque is considered a very delicate beverage; but we were told that it could not be transported quite sound even to Vera Cruz. All the foreigners of our party, except myself, disliked it extremely. The taste is rather sharp, and the colour is such as milk would take with a small quantity of anything green put into it. It is drunk by the people in such quantities that although it appears weaker than our table-beer, one man informed us that he frequently contrived to drink enough to inebriate himself. Those, however, who do experience this advantage from the beverage must certainly drink a great deal or have very weak stomachs or brains; for, upon one occasion when very thirsty, I

drank four tumblers of it within a short space of time without feeling the smallest inebriating effects.

In order to obtain the juice of the plant, the stem is blown into the form of a gourd, after which the juice is extracted, from which not only the pulque is composed but also a spirit called *mescal* which is made as strong as brandy.

The plant appears to have been much used by the ancient Mexicans by whom it was called *octhli*. It is sown in long rows in the fields, requires but little manure and very little care, yet attains great perfection on poor soils. When the juice is nicely drawn, it tastes very much like the sap of the maple, and is rather sweet though insipid, but has no smell.

The process of making the pulque is very simple. The juice of the plant is fermented by mixing it with a small portion of some already in a state of fermentation; and, we were told that the beverage is in perfection as early even as twenty-four hours after the juice is drawn from the plant.

The consumption of the pulque is very great in this region, and from the fibres of the plant from which it is drawn is made a very useful sort of brown thread; and it is said that cloth might be manufactured from the same fibres.

Besides the maguey there are several other species of luxuriant vegetation which attract the eye of the traveller very frequently in these regions, and are novel to the European. That which appeared to us the most abundant was, the *organas*, which receives its name from the resemblance of its stalks to the pipes of the

organo or organ. It is a species of cactus, and being covered with prickles is usually cultivated for fences where these are required.

About sunset we arrived at Perote; and finding we were to set off again at two o'clock the next morning, went as soon as possible to bed.

When we were called at half-past one on the morning of the 27th we found the thermometer near the freezing point; but as the height given to the town by Humboldt is 10,000 feet, this did not surprise us. At about two o'clock we re-entered our vehicle and resumed our journey.

We now came upon a plain of fifty miles in breadth; and as the day broke we observed the country to be fertile, generally cultivated, and producing maize, corn and maguey; while the distant scenery around was extremely picturesque.

Had it not been for the peaks of the mountains being everywhere visible, the country through which we now passed might have been said to resemble many parts of Europe. There was no appearance of divisions between the fields save such as was caused by their varying aspect when covered with different crops, and the trees were planted as sparely as in most parts of Spain.

We breakfasted at Nopolvica, and after travelling ten leagues, the country being of the same description, reached the city of Puebla, where we remained until the next day.

Puebla is a handsome well built city and contains about 75,000 inhabitants, the greater portion of whom

are of the mixed and coloured races. We were much struck by the appearance of the streets as we entered; and, as soon as we had taken some refreshment, all set off together to visit the places most worthy of a stranger's inspection.

We first came upon the grand square, on one side of which stands the cathedral which is of mixed architecture. It is a fine edifice within and without, and perhaps unequalled by any in old Spain save that at Seville. The other sides are formed by fairly built houses which appear to be exclusively inhabited by families of the commercial classes.

All the town appeared to be well paved except some few streets where the houses were generally in a state of decay; and we observed more appearance of cleanliness in the town than is commonly seen in European towns of equal size, while the streets at night were tolerably lighted.

Those who are well acquainted with Puebla give the inhabitants the very best character for their mechanical industry which is much favoured by the extraordinary fertility of the surrounding country, for the produce of which the town is the best market. The cotton manufactories, are said to be the most valuable, their produce being sent to all parts of the country.

This city is the seat of a bishopric and is said to have some of the most wealthy of the clergy of Mexico resident within its walls. Among its numerous churches those of San Domingo, San Francisco and the Jesuits, are the most remarkable. The paintings within

them are said to belong to a high class; but the interior of the edifices are so dark that they can hardly be seen.

While we were examining the church of San Domingo, we were joined by a Mexican apparently of unmixed Spanish blood, who seemed desirous of giving us every information in his power concerning the edifice of which he was very proud. What interested us the most was, his account of the building of the church, which he informed us was chiefly executed by angels who descended from heaven during the night for that purpose. The reason he said for this voluntary aid, was the deficiency of the funds at the disposal of the government. He described the phenomena which were perceived while the celestial workmen performed their acceptable labours. As soon, it appeared, as the workmen retired after their day's labour the gates of the enclosure were closed, but during the whole of the night were heard faint humming sounds more like the chanting of hymns than the noise of the axe and the chisel, and every morning, when the gates were opened, the men found that more work had been performed in the night, than during the whole of the preceding day.

There was such an air of earnestness and unaffected piety in the account which this worthy citizen gave us of this series of miracles that it was impossible we could fail to feel respect.

> "In religion,
> What *childish* error, but some sober brow,
> Will bless it, and approve it with *belief.*

We therefore avoided any attempt to controvert such

singular impressions, and thanked him for communicating to us so remarkable a circumstance.

There are two theatres, two *toros* or theatres for the exhibition of bull-fights, and two alamedas in Puebla; and at a short distance from the town there are sulphurous springs.

At four o'clock on the morning after our arrival in this city, we resumed our journey. Our road now lay across the well cultivated valley of San Martino, in the midst of which there is a small village of the same name; and we observed several haciendas and cultivated estates on the road on either side, soon after leaving the town.

Early in the day, we passed over a long bridge or causeway which crosses the ravine of Puento de Teomeloes, and soon reached the pass of the range of mountains which separates the two great plains of Peubla and Mexico. On the crest of this range, apparently not very far from the snowy summits of the volcanoes of Possocasepest and Jetoez we alighted and breakfasted at the farm of Rio Frio.

After this we ascended to a woody country which is especially notorious for the robberies and murders that have been there committed. We had sometimes had a guard of soldiers during our journey and we had been often without them. But we cared little whether we engaged them or not, as they generally demanded their pay soon after joining us, refusing to proceed before they received it, and often left us a very short time after being paid.

At this stage of our journey, our guard of eight men

had long since been paid, and we had seen nothing of them for an hour, when, as we were passing through a wood, the trees of which were at some little distance from the road on either side, a stranger on horseback and in plain clothes met us. We were at the time mounting a hill very slowly, and the man turned his horse to converse with our driver, and asked several questions which confirmed the suspicions we already entertained of his character; for it was evident that he wished to ascertain whether the passengers in the vehicle were armed or not. There was now indeed no doubt upon our minds that he belonged to a party of robbers not far off.

The fellow continued conversing with the driver until suddenly a body of horsemen was seen rising above the top of the hill from the opposite side to that we were ascending, within about two miles of us, upon seeing which our new acquaintance took a civil leave, turned his horse again and rode on.

The party now approaching was of course supposed by the driver to be the banditti with whom our unveiled acquaintance would not be seen to associate; but he had hardly time to inform us of their appearance before it was quite clear from their number that they were soldiers of the republic.

A short half hour after this we met the horsemen, who proved to be the advanced guard to a caravan of twenty-eight loads of silver each of which was drawn by eight or ten mules; the whole being guarded by four companies of foot soldiers besides the horsemen in advance.

The commander of the advanced party stopped to converse with us, and we learned from him that no one had passed them that day, which was a sufficient proof of the justness of our suspicions respecting the fellow we had just met; so that we felt sure that we owed the safety of our money, and what was much more, the preservation of our honour from the trial it seemed about to undergo, to the fortunate accident of meeting the caravan. Their appearance had doubtless disconcerted the party, which were probably waiting in the wood at hand, to receive the report of their scout concerning us, especially whether we were armed or not, and the amount of dollars we were likely from our number to carry.

It is proper to mention, however, that the robbers upon this road do not usually have a scout of the description of the man we met; and we may therefore conclude that the company to which this fellow belonged was too weak to venture to attack us until they had ascertained from a close inspection by one of their party that we had no arms. If this supposition be correct there can be no doubt that had we carried arms and taken care to show them, we should have passed unmolested even without the accidental encounter with the troops of the republic.

I must add, that the captain of the guard on hearing our account of the fellow whom we had met, was so obliging as to send six of his men to conduct us beyond the place where there was any probability of an attack. I may also mention, that on our arrival at Mexico we found that the two carriages which had immediately

preceded us had been stopped and robbed by six horsemen near this very spot.

We had been at first rather surprised at the strength of the captain's party, but we afterwards heard that a hundred men had lately prepared to attack a caravan near Vera Cruz, and that had it not been for some anonymous notice sent to the government which enabled the President to make arrangements for well arming the caravan, the whole of the treasure would have been lost. Since that time, therefore, only very large caravans have been sent and always well guarded.

Later in the day we had an opportunity of observing the party-coloured cunning animal called the *lobo* which appears to resemble in its habits both the wolf and the fox. It was endeavouring to get among a flock of sheep guarded by a shepherd who did not seem properly armed for their defence. As we mounted the circuitous rise of a steep hill, the flock was beneath us, and the shepherd who had only his long crook in his hand, was walking backwards and forwards between the enemy and the sheep under his charge, which all seemed by the manner they crowded together and kept close to their guard, to be well aware of the danger.

Why the shepherd was without fire-arms we could not tell; but the slow turns and marches of the enemy, which could not have been forty yards from the flock, was as much a proof of the ease with which he might have been shot as of his wily intentions; and we were much amused to observe the steady guard of the shepherd.

Near the last stage of our journey we passed some

hot mineral baths called the *Perote*, which had been cut in the rock by the Indians long before the invasion of the Spaniards.

At the village of Cordora we obtained the first view of the great plain in the midst of which is seated the celebrated city of Mexico; and, as we came in full view of the wide country beneath us, which is itself 7500 feet above the level of the sea, we drew up and all alighted, to contemplate the ravishing spectacle at our leisure. Here if anywhere the traveller may justly exult in the prospect of the magnificent scene before him, as it comprises one of the most perfect mixtures of the grand and beautiful that is perhaps to be met with in the world.

At great distances on all sides around the plain were to be seen a perfect bulwark of high mountains of irregular forms, many of the summits of which were crowned with snowy peaks which could be seen rising above long streaks of watery clouds. But in the midst of the plain, which is of oval form and sixty-seven leagues in circumference, we could distinguish with some difficulty the city now occupying the ground upon which that of the Montazumas once flourished.

We all stood for some time contemplating this scene with breathless rapture, and without exchanging a word, until one of the Mexicans with us said — "Señors! this must have been the spot where Cortes first descried the city of Montazuma, the account of the splendour of which had induced him to fight his way thus far into the country." Upon this we all awoke

from our agreeable rapture, and mounting our vehicle proceeded on our journey.

The road which had been so often hardly passable was now better, and we reached the city of Mexico soon after dark, on the evening of our fourth day's journey from Vera Cruz.

CHAP. XXXVII.

CITY OF MEXICO.

Tour in the City.— The Grand Plaza.— The Cathedral. — Ancient City of the Astecs. — The *noche triste*. — Operations of the Spaniards. — Attack of the Astecs.— Frightful Struggle.— Uncertainty of the Losses. — The Senate-House. — Chamber of Deputies. — Academy of San Carlos. — Alameda. — The *Mineria*. — View of Mexico.— View of the Mountains. — The Museum. — Relics of the Astecs. — Comparison of the Ancient Inhabitants of Mexico and Peru. — Lord Mark Kerr. — Lady Emilina Stewart Wortley.—The Upper Rooms.— Mathematical Instruments. — Ancient Map of the City. — Weapons of War. — Rag Figures. — Colossal Statues. — Cabinet of Natural History. — The Theatre.

On the morning after our arrival at the city of Mexico, my Russian friend and myself took a guide and set off upon a tour of inspection.

We first entered the grand plaza, which is the most agreeable part of the city. It is not ornamented by either fountains or statues, but one side is formed by the houses of the legislature, another by the cathedral which is a noble edifice of Gothic architecture with two lofty towers, while on the remaining two sides there are good buildings and many shops in front of which runs a fine colonnade.

Having crossed the plaza, we entered the cathedral, the interior of which is highly ornamented with a profusion of gold, silver and jewels. The chancel resembles

that of Westminster Abbey, but there is not light enough admitted to allow of a stranger accurately observing what it contains.

On one of the altars, more exposed to the light than the rest of the building, there were two admirably wrought figures in marble, representing angels adoring the host, and placed in such impressive attitudes, that we were both more touched while we contemplated them, than we could remember having before been by almost anything of the kind we had seen.

The greater part of the people engaged in worship, were distributed about before the lesser altars in the same manner we see them in the Roman Catholic countries in Europe; but there were some belonging to the poorer classes kneeling about singly in the grand choir and the open body of the church. There were also about a dozen young men and women kneeling at some distance before the grand altar with long lighted candles in their hands, and we saw the same thing afterwards in several other churches. We were informed, that young persons, the character of whose offences it was not difficult to divine, knelt here sometimes day after day for a certain number of hours at a time, until the candle or candles with which each of them was furnished were burnt out.

On the outside of the cathedral we were shown a round stone covered with hieroglyphics and attached to the edifice, which is said to have been the calendar of the ancient Mexicans; and here our attention was drawn to what is known of the town which flourished before the invasion of the Europeans.

The ancient city of the Astecs, called Tenochtitlan by its inhabitants, occupied the same ground upon which the modern capital now stands. The cathedral, indeed, is built upon the very spot on which stood formerly the temple of the war-deity of the ancient people. Their city was divided into four districts which are still distinctly known and called by the Indian population by their ancient names; and the former streets are said to have run in precisely the same direction as those which have succeeded them: but the greater portion of the ancient city having been built of perishable materials, and the public buildings, which were generally of stone, having been pulled to pieces and destroyed during the protracted siege, there is at this time scarcely a vestige of any of the ancient edifices remaining.

The very lake which was called Tozcuco, in the midst of which the ancient city stood, has now disappeared, partly it is said by evaporation, but also by artificial means taken to exhaust it.

The description given of Tenochtitlan, reminds us of Venice as that remarkable city still stands. Besides being surrounded by water its great thoroughfares were canals; and the houses seem to have been generally built upon piles placed so high that canoes could pass under them.

From the city to the surrounding land there were three great causeways, in each of which were three or more breaks spanned by bridges which had only to be removed to render the entire city secure from the invasion of any foe; and, by one of these called the

Tlascala took place the memorable struggle on the 1st of July, 1520, which was the most trying to the Spaniards of all they endured during the war, and which has given the name of *noche triste* to the spot upon which it occurred.

Cortes appears to have entered the city by consent of the sovereign Montazuma with about twelve hundred and fifty Spaniards, and about eight thousand of his allies the Tlascalans; but after getting possession of the person of the sovereign and remaining in tranquillity for several months, he was attacked by the Astecs with overpowering forces. The battles which now followed terminated in favour of the Astecs, Montazuma was wounded and died, and Cortes was obliged to determine upon making his retreat.

The difficulties of leaving the city were great. The bridges over the breaks in the causeways connecting the city with the mainland were all removed by the Astecs, who supposed that the men with their horses and their artillery would be incapable of making the passage across the open water.

Cortes it appears was for some time undetermined whether to make the attempt by night or by day, when an astrologer appeared who advised the general to retreat by night; and, whether from the concurrence of this advice with his own opinion, or from his desire to favour superstitious impressions he determined to make the attempt by night, and the following arrangements were made.

The van which consisted of about 200 Spanish foot soldiers was ordered to be led by Sandoval, a warrior who

had followed the fortunes of Cortes throughout the war. The command of the rearguard, with the main body of the infantry was entrusted to Alvarado and Velasquez de Leon, two generals only second to Sandoval in reputation. Cortes himself took charge of the centre; and several cavaliers formed a corps which might act as occasion required; while the Tlascalans were distributed among the three divisions. A portable bridge was also constructed to place across the breaks in the causeways, and put under the charge of forty soldiers, who were all pledged to defend the passage to the utmost extremity, and when the army had passed over the first breach, to remove the bridge to the second and afterwards to the third.

At about midnight all the arrangements were completed, and the army was ready for the sally which it seemed evident must save them, or cause their total destruction. Mass having been said by the priest Olmedo, who had been with the army since Cortes landed at Vera Cruz, they left the fortress, that had been for many days only retained by a fearful amount of suffering, and by courage wrought to the highest degree by the frightful prospect of being taken alive and sacrificed to the Astec war-god.

The night they had chosen, was favourable for their purpose. The sky was obscured, and a drizzling rain rendered it almost dark. The army made its way along the main street, without attracting any attention, their passage being only obstructed by the heaps of the slain lying in their path. At length the van of the army reached the open causeway. But

while they were making their preparations for placing the portable bridge across the breach for which it was intended, several Indian sentinels took the alarm and fled, and gave notice of the approach of their enemies. The Astec priests who were keeping watch upon the summit of their great temple, hearing the cries of alarm, sounded their shells and beat the rude drum in the temple of the war-god, sending forth such tones as were never heard but on occasions of the greatest calamity.

The bridge was safely placed across the first breach, and the general commanding the van was the first to try its strength by riding across. After landing on the opposite bank, he was followed by his little body of horsemen, his infantry and his Tlascalan allies.

Next came the commander-in-chief with his party, and the baggage, ammunition, waggons and artillery. But before he had time to cross, the yells of myriads of Astec warriors were heard upon the water and the land, and arrows, stones, and other missiles were poured upon the retreating party from every direction, without their being able to perceive distinctly whence they came.

The Europeans and their allies, however, pursued their way, refusing all combat save such as their immediate safety demanded. Many of the Astecs, however, who climbed up the banks of the causeway in great numbers, were driven into the lake wounded, or trampled under the feet of the horses.

The leading files of the retreating army reaching the second breach in the causeway before the rear had all passed over the first, there halted, still exposed

to the attacks of the enemy who were swarming around this opening; and by and by when all had passed over the first breach the consternation and alarm of the whole army were excited to the highest pitch by the discovery that their bridge had become so wedged by the passage of the baggage waggons and artillery, that it was impossible to raise it; and as the time had only permitted the construction of one bridge, their progress was now arrested.

Upon the discovery of this unexpected difficulty every man deemed himself lost. All subordination was at an end, and every one thought only of his own safety. Some of the cavalry succeeded in swimming their horses across the second breach, notwithstanding the opposition of their enemies, and a portion of the foot soldiers also contrived to swim over, while hundreds in the attempt to follow their example were left in the lake or dragged into the canoes of the Astecs to be reserved for their sacrifices.

At length the break was literally bridged by the waggons and cannon that had been dragged into it, and the bodies of the men and horses that were drowned or killed by the enemy. Thus the remainder of the army, without their principal arms or any of their treasure, were enabled to advance to the third breach which being less beset by the enemy, appears to have been passed without much loss, so that the rest of the forces reached the open country and were not pursued by their deadly enemies.

There are great discrepancies between the statements of the losses of the Europeans and their allies on this

terrible night; but according to the most probable account there were about four hundred and fifty of the Spaniards and about four thousand of the Tlascalans missing, with one officer in particular, Juan Velasquez de Leon, who shared the command of the rear with Alvarado, and was one of the tried friends of the general-in-chief.

Thus with the losses sustained during the several days of hard fighting before the attempt to escape, the Europeans are supposed to have become reduced to about a third and the Tlascalans to about a fifth of the numbers that had entered the city. All the artillery and every musket was lost; and their swords and a few cross-bows were the only arms now left them which were superior to those of their enemies. Such was the most memorable of the battles and disasters of the Spaniards in Mexico.

We were early taken to inspect the chamber in which the Mexican senate assembles. It is rather small, of an oval form, and has the President's chair on raised ground in the middle of the long side opposite the entrance. There is a gallery at the end on the left of the chair.

We next visited the chamber in which the deputies assemble. It is semi-circular, and so nearly resembles that of France as to appear to have been copied from it. Opposite the President's chair is a picture in full length of the virgin of Guadaloupe, who will be by and by more particularly mentioned, while around the walls are inscribed the names of the heroes who were most distinguished during the war of the revolution, and on

the right of the chair is the portrait of the Emperor Augustin Yturbide.

The members at the time we were in the chamber, were engaged in a debate respecting the means of improving the revenue, and I could not avoid comparing the calmness that there reigned, with the turbulent scenes I had so lately witnessed in Jamaica.

We next visited the academy of San Carlos. There was here a fine original painting of the annunciation, in which the face of the virgin was extremely beautiful, and that of the angel very plain and unintellectual.

A smaller painting representing Spanish peasants on horseback was very remarkable. Another represented a girl of great beauty, which was much enhanced by the reflection of a red umbrella held over her head by a man, and the presence of a plain old lady who was walking with a stick.

The alameda of Mexico is not very remarkable. It has rather a formal appearance, on account of the numerous columns, rails and basins with which it is filled. It has many fine trees, but they are all now in a state of decay.

We visited the university in which there are one hundred and fifty scholars. The building is fine, and contains rooms for lectures on the various branches of natural science. That which is appropriated to mineralogy and geology is the most splendid. There was also one in which astronomy was taught, and another for the study of drawing and other arts.

There is also an observatory at the top of the building, to which we ascended. The view from this

is one of the finest that may be seen in the world. The fair city is fully seen, with its many churches, convents and broad ways from which no sound reaches the ear; while, beyond its bounds appear two mighty aqueducts which convey the water from the neighbouring hills, long avenues of fresh green trees distinguishing the lines of the roads to the city, and several villages buried in the rich foliage which surrounds them. At the same time we see the whole panorama of the vast plain, with the mountain peaks by which it is encompassed at a distance of between twenty and thirty leagues, and the two remarkable volcanoes known by the somewhat tortuous names of Popocatepetl and Iztaccibuabt; the whole combining together one of the grandest displays of natural scenery mingled with the works of man, that may anywhere be seen at one view.

The museum which we next visited contains a valuable collection of the relics of antiquity which serve to illustrate the manners, and the character of the religion, of the ancient inhabitants, also many curiosities that recall the events which accompanied the Spanish conquest, or exhibit the manners of the earlier Spanish settlers.

In the middle of the court as the stranger enters there is a colossal statue of Charles III. in bronze, by a native artist; and on the left hand within a rail are placed many relics of the Indian race.

The most remarkable of these is an enormous sacrificial stone. It is round and about three feet and a half in depth, and eight feet in diameter. The top and sides

of the stone are covered with hieroglyphics, and some of the figures of human beings are represented in the act of marching very much in the same manner as is seen upon many of the Egyptian monuments. In the middle of the flat upper side is a hole which appears to have been intended to catch the blood of the victims when sacrificed, while a groove from this to the side of the stone carried it off.

By the side of the sacrificial stone stands a figure which was found with it, and which presents one of the most monstrous forms ever designed to represent a living being. It is composed of a solid mass of stone, is about seven feet high, three and a half broad and covered with representations of the limbs of men, with figures to which it is by no means easy to give a name. It has a projecting tongue or lip, upon which the heart of the victim, which was cut out by the chief priest at the sacrifice, is said to have been placed.

If the traveller in Mexico should have come from Peru, where he may have followed the blood-stained tracks of the ferocious conquerors of the comparatively refined inhabitants of that romantic land, he will view the remains of the barbarous races that were conquered by the same nation in Mexico with very opposite feelings from those which he will have experienced upon the southern continent. Upon the whole he may even regard the conquerors of Mexico as the saviours of millions of our fellow-creatures from the most barbarous tyranny ever practised since the earliest period of human history. The authors of works on the history of the Astecs estimate the number of human sacrifices

made annually throughout the empire, at from twenty thousand to fifty thousand.

There are also in this department of the museum several representations of the human form, among which, one only is tolerable. This is seated much as we see the Indian Juggernaut; but instead of that worthy deity's light figure and benevolent countenance, the Mexican deity has a clumsy form and most savage countenance; which however agree well enough with the ferocious character he was doubtless intended to represent.

Besides these, there were a number of monsters of different kinds, doubtless representing deities, of whose virtues and vices it is hardly to be regretted we have no particular knowledge.

Upon coming to the first of two upper rooms in the museum, I found our worthy *chargé d'affairs*, Mr. Doyle, who was showing the curiosities exposed here, to three of my compatriots, Lord Mark Kerr, lately arrived from Canada, where he had been aide-de-camp to the governor-general, Lady Emilina Stewart Wortley, who has published her travels, and her daughter, a young lady of about thirteen years of age. Mr. Doyle politely introduced me to the party, and we continued our observations together.

The collection here consists chiefly of articles of pottery, which generally slightly resemble those found both in Pompeii and in Egypt. Amongst them were several heads placed in a similar attitude to those found in the eastern world, and much resembling some cut on

* See Prescott's chapter on the mythology, &c., of the Mexicans.

the walls of the Egyptian temples, though not in the expression of the features, which are the most savage that can be conceived. There were, however, some heads with features resembling those of the native Indians of the present day.

There is in one of these rooms, a broken and somewhat decayed trunk of a mastodon or mammoth like that at Santiago; but too little of it remains to enable any one to judge of its original dimensions.

There are also many stone instruments of which the use is quite unknown. It is probable, however, that these had a close connection with that extraordinary advancement attained by the Astecs, which seems to have been quite dissimilar from that of any other people in the new world. The most remarkable of these objects are several rude instruments which might be called mathematical, as they were doubtless used by the Astec philosophers, who, it is evident from the accounts of historians had made much greater advances in the science of astronomy than in any of the arts which they cultivated.

Perhaps the most curious article in the museum is, a map of the ancient city drawn by the Indians before the arrival of the Spaniards. It is placed in a glass frame and is not very distinct. It shows however some streets which appear to have been as straight as those of the present day, though nothing of them now remains.

Among the more remarkable of the articles exhibited are Indian weapons of war. They prove, at least, that the earlier inhabitants of this country were as accom-

plished as the people of the eastern world at the same stage of civilisation, in the construction of instruments for the destruction of one another.

Many other relics of the Astec people are distributed rather confusedly about the rooms, mixed with some brought from the neighbouring countries. Among these are several colossal statues, and many smaller of more or less merit, according, no doubt, to the character of the deities or monarchs they represent.

There are a great variety of busts and heads of men, and likewise figures of animals not of Mexican production. Were the places from which they were brought well known they might serve to give some idea of the advance made towards civilisation by the people of the several districts in which they were found.

There are a great many articles which appear to have been used as candlesticks, and also many vases, the greater part of which are said to have been brought from the Isle of Sacrifices on the coast near Vera Cruz, though some were found buried in or near the city of Mexico.

There is also a cabinet of natural history containing a fair collection of minerals, especially specimens of gold and silver.

The most remarkable of the modern curiosities comprise a group called rag-figures, from the supposed material of which they are formed. They are the work of a woman to whom alone the art of making them was known. She lived it is said to a great age without having ever communicated her secret to any one besides

her two daughters who were engaged with her in her various works, but as they died before her, the mode in which they were constructed remains unknown.

One group of these figures consisting of three persons is perhaps a work as near perfection as it is possible to conceive. The subject is, a woman accusing her husband before an *alcalde* or judge. The three persons are standing. The alcalde, who is in the centre, is seen turned towards the accused whom he is reproving with his right hand stretched out and his eyes turned upwards, while the accused by holding his head a little down, manifests, whatever may have been his error, abundance of contrition, and the woman is preparing her handkerchief to dry her flowing tears.

On one occasion we attended the theatre, and though neither of us was so well acquainted with Spanish as to understand all that passed on the stage, having heard that this was the only evening amusement in the city, we expected to be pleased. We were, however, very much disappointed at the dulness of the scene, the indifference of the audience, and the low character of the whole performance, in none of which particulars was it possible to be mistaken.

The drama being itself founded upon historical events familiar to us, would however, in spite of the apparent dulness of the representation, have been bearable enough, if our unfavourable impressions had not been enhanced by the want of light in the house and the frightful prevalence of smoking. It seemed indeed as if the theatre was the place of rendezvous for adepts in that accomplishment, who were matched against one

another for some great prize. The beaux in the boxes, even whilst sitting with ladies, puffed out smoke into the open space before them, where it mingled with the denser cloud, ascending from the pit; so that from the front boxes where we sat, we looked through a floating medium at the actors on the stage.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

VICINITY OF THE CITY OF MEXICO.

Village of Guadalupe. — Traditions concerning a Miracle. — The remarkable Picture of the Virgin.—Unfortunate Fanaticism of a Bishop. — A pleasant Repast. — Interview with agreeable Natives. — Good-humour of the Women. — Russian Opinions respecting the Relations of Christian Communities. — Gardens of Montazuma at Chapaltepec. — Castle of the Spanish Viceroys. — Extent of the Ancient Gardens. —Remarkable Trees. — A small Lake. — View from the Hill.

I MADE two little excursions in the vicinity of Mexico, accompanied by my Russian friend. The first of these was to the village of Guadalupe, a place of some celebrity from its possessing a picture already mentioned, the history of which is very characteristic of the people.

It appears that about ten years after the country was subdued by the Spaniards, or a little before the middle of the sixteenth century, the bishop of the diocese Don Juan de Zumarraga was one day sitting gloomily contemplating the falling off of the church revenues, and the consequences that must ensue to the faithful, when he was aroused by the abrupt entry of an Indian named Juan Diego. This unexpected visit it seems was at that hour of the night when "spirits are wont to walk," and as the story runs the silence of the intruder for a short space of time, caused the churchman to shudder,

and to doubt whether he looked upon flesh and blood. The Indian, however, in a broken Castilian accent reassured him, and advancing, presented him with a small branch of a tree, which was not of a kind that the country produced, saying that it would be a testimony to the truth of what he had now to relate.

The bishop making no reply to this strange address, his visitor stated, that the virgin had appeared to him while occupied with his labour in the field, and presenting him with this branch, had desired that he would carry it to the bishop, to whom, if he had faith, it would be the assurance of her special protection, and the regeneration of his church by the increase of its revenues. The bishop however expressed his disbelief of what he heard, and the stranger without making any attempt to persuade him of its truth, retired.

A short time after this, the same messenger presented himself a second time before his grace, at the same hour and in the same manner, furnished with a fresh sign of the appearance of the virgin. The bishop was less alarmed on this occasion; yet when the Indian presented him with a somewhat fuller proof of his mission, viz., a bouquet of flowers, not one of which was then in season, he still remained sceptical and declared he would not believe, unless he saw and touched the virgin herself.

Not long however after this, the Indian made his abrupt entry into the presence of the holy man for the third time. On this occasion, full of the confidence, with which the favour of the *Madre de Dios* seemed to have inspired him, he placed a coarse mat, which was rolled

up, upon the bishop's table, and desired the holy man to open it, adding, that it was that very day presented to him by the Queen of Heaven for the purpose which the other gifts had failed to effect. The sceptical priest, still in doubt, unrolled the mat, and now beheld a beautiful picture of "the Virgin," as "the Queen of Heaven" painted, if not by herself, at least by some Raphaello of the skies. Entranced with this discovery, his incredulity was quite vanquished, and he caused the picture to be conveyed with great solemnity to his oratory. The happy event gave rise to pilgrimages and offerings which furnished funds for the erection and support of this spacious church, now one of the richest in Mexico. When completed the picture was placed in it, and has ever since remained there.

Such was the origin of the legend of the virgin of Guadalupe, the patron saint of Mexico, who is honoured throughout the republic above all the saints in the calendar. The picture, however, I must not forget to add, is at this time in such a faded and decayed condition that it would not, apart from its history, attract notice. The figure appears to have been habited in an under garment of crimson, over which was a blue cloak with spangles. The hands are clasped and one foot rests on a crescent supported by a cherub.

We must not mention the intelligent bishop who thus repaired the fortunes of his church by his belief in the truth of this miracle, without repeating another tale concerning him, which does not reflect so much credit upon his memory as the honours he caused to be shown to the virgin of Guadalupe.

There appears to have been at the time of the conquest of Mexico, a large store of native literature, written in hieroglyphics upon cotton cloth or prepared skins, and upon a material resembling the Egyptian papyrus made from the filaments of the leaves of the maguey. The strange figures that were thus portrayed, appear to have excited the suspicions of the Christians, who regarded them as magic scrolls in the production of which the prince of darkness had some share. These this first bishop of Mexico, doubtless under the influence of the same superstitions, having collected from every quarter in the state, caused to be piled in the market place at Thateloles, and there burned.

On the hill of Telayac at this place, during the Indian rule, stood the temple of Tonantain, goddess of earth and corn, who is specially worthy of notice as being the mildest of all the deities of the Astecs, at whose altar we are told no human blood was shed.

We spent the greater part of a very agreeable day at Guadalupe and in its vicinity. The people, who seemed to be a rather choice sample of the mixed races of the country much interested us by their unreserved communications. After talking with a party of them, we entered a *posada* or kind of hotel of no great pretensions, in order to obtain some refreshment, and several of our newly made friends followed us for the mere pleasure of conversing, as they declined sharing our repast.

Our refreshment here was quite in the country style The most novel things served were, *atoli*, a sort of porridge made of the maguey, and *tortillas*, or flat

cakes made of the same substance; and we were told that these, which were the staple articles of food of the Indians before the conquest, still formed the chief portion of the diet of the people of the country.

But our greatest treat was the pleasant conversation we had with our good friends. One of them, who seemed to have little or no European blood in his veins, described to us the Indian manner of carrying weights, indeed acted the matter so drolly that we were convulsed with laughter. Whatever they carry is placed on their backs, and secured by a band round the head something in the fashion of our practised porters.

The women of the house having seen but few Europeans, were very much amused at our manner of speaking the Spanish language, which indeed we probably pronounced less correctly than themselves.

Among the little treasures which they seemed to wish us to admire, were some black crosses worn on their foreheads on Ash-Wednesdays and during Lent. The examination of these led to some remarks upon the different churches rather than the different religions of our several countries. We told them that one of us was of the Russian and the other of the English church, but though they had not heard of either, the information did not seem to lessen their respect for the strangers, or to give them any impression of our being less good Christians than themselves.

After this the women enlivened us very much by their description of the amours and marriages among them, and the jealousies which occasionally disturbed some of their otherwise very happy men; but there

were remedies they said for this disease as well as for others. The most common practised among them was, for the jealous man, with the consent of his wife when she presented him with a new born babe, to make the man of whom he was jealous, *compadre* or godfather to his child. This put aside all suspicions for the future, as that bond was considered a kind of relationship between the compadre and the mother which is never disgraced by unbecoming levities.

After leaving the village sanctified by the possession of this faded picture of the virgin, my friend made some observations during a conversation to which the superstitions of this people gave rise, which I thought worthy of remembrance. I have generally, indeed, listened to what I have heard Russian gentlemen say upon religious subjects or upon such questions as cause great differences of opinion between Protestants and Romanists, from the full conviction that their opinions are as much apart from the one as from the other of these two great Christian communities. Those Russians, whom I have well known, have commonly been men of good education, and, as it has appeared to me, of very sound judgment, with very little national prejudice upon religious subjects, which has made what they have said doubly worthy of respect. I was therefore induced to regard what came from my friend, on this occasion, with peculiar interest.

It was his opinion, that it would be better that all the different sects of Christians should remain as they were, without any attempt at proselytism on the part of individuals.

"If this," he said, "were the course followed and taught by the priests of the various sects, such affection would be by and by entertained by all Christians for one another, as would greatly tend to promote peace and good will among mankind generally. Moreover, if these sentiments were entertained and such results were effected in a religious sense, who among us could say how much farther they might not go? Who could calculate their effects upon the international feelings of men throughout Europe, and at a more distant time throughout the world?"

"The conversions," he also said, "of Protestants to the Romish church, commonly proceed from impressions made upon understandings perplexed by what they are unable to comprehend. Persons of this character are glad to embrace any means of relief from the burden of thought, and are happy in being able to throw the whole responsibility of their faith and practice upon men who in the Romish church are always ready to bear the burdens put upon them, seeing that they themselves with the exception of a few at the head of the establishment, act only in conformity with the opinions of others."

But the conversion of the Romanists to the Protestant faith, he believed to proceed from quite different causes. In this case he supposed men doubted their right to be guided by any other principle than their own judgments. This led to an examination of the authority upon which their faith was founded, and finally to the rejection of what they had been taught,

which was followed by the adoption of the faith of another sect.

"The Russian church," continued my friend, "which you are aware is the Greek Church reformed much in the same manner as the Protestant is the Romish Church reformed, resembles the Romish in its forms and ceremonies, but is more like the established Protestant churches in its independence and its practice. The monarch with us as with you, is the head of the entire establishment, and the same tolerance which you practise towards other sects, is also practised by us with the same good effects."

"There is however," he added, "a reasonable hope of the final drawing together of the different Christian sects. This may be chiefly seen in the better feeling for one another which exists at the present day, above that formerly entertained. Religion is unchanged, but men better comprehend its ends, and entertain yearly more charity for one another.

"Religious wars are no longer fought with the sword. The bonfires of London and Paris are burned out. Even the inquisitions of the south of Europe have since the conclusion of the last general war, opened their gates and let the victims of the most ignorant and tyrannical rulers of mankind breathe again the free air."

The other place of interest that we visited was at Chapaltepec, about a league from the city, where may be seen almost all that now remains to recall the memory of the last princes of the ancient race once peopling this region of America, comprising little more than the gardens of Montazuma.

We set off on foot with our approved guide, and the first thing that attracted our attention as we left the city was a noble aqueduct forming one of the two great courses by which water is conveyed from the higher country, and which is supported by nine hundred wide arches.

The sources of this watercourse are at the hill of Chapaltepec, towards which we were directing our steps, while those supplying the watercourse which enters another part of the town, are at the hill of Santa Fé which is further from the city.

After an agreeable walk, we came to the gates of the gardens of Montazuma which were open, and at which there were two sentinels who did not obstruct our passage. We found the ground rise a little after entering, until we came to a branch of the road on the right, conducting to the more elevated ground upon which stands the castle of Chapaltepec, an edifice built by one of the viceroys in the days of Spanish rule.

We first took the straight way which leads directly to the site of the former palace and gardens of the Mexican princes. The gardens are said to have at one time encompassed the hill for several miles around, to have been filled with shrubs and flowers, and to have possessed every enchantment which the highest refinement of the times afforded. There are now howeve no remains whatever of the palace, or indeed of the gardens, save a few magnificent trees, which still adorn the place of residence of the last sovereigns of this ancient people. The most remark-

able of these, are of the cypress species, which stand like an eternal monument of the past grandeur of the monarchs of the ancient race. Tradition reports, and we may well believe, that those proud sovereigns, the heads of the terrible system of government and the frightful mythology which prevailed, once passed their leisure hours amidst the women of their harems, under the branches of these very trees, which are supposed to have been centuries old even at the time of the conquest of the country.

The height of one of them is immense, and we found the trunk at about four feet from the ground, to be ten times the span of a man's arms, or about forty-five or fifty feet, in circumference. The other trees of the same species are not much inferior to this; and there are about a dozen of a different species equally magnificent, while their age is rendered more apparent by their trunks and larger boughs being covered with plants and moss. There were also many of the kinds often before mentioned as prevailing throughout the tropical regions of America.

The greater part of these trees, were standing near the banks of a narrow and tranquil lake, which is said to have afforded fishing for the ancient sovereigns; and near the lake abound shrubberies of natural growth and wild flowers, which, if they do not recall the past, add to the gloomy aspect of the place.

After we had gratified ourselves by inspecting the little to be seen in the garden besides the trees, we ascended a winding carriage road which led to the castle above mentioned. This, notwithstanding its

European origin, is an ancient building in a state of decay. The apartments were uninhabited, and without furniture, and the walls, which are from their situation much exposed to the wind, were crumbling away, while the windows which had once had glass in them, were now without any.

From the terrace beneath the walls of the castle we obtained even a more extended view of the city and its vicinity, and of the snow-capped mountains which encompass the plain, than from the observatory of the university. The most conspicuous object which now came under our notice was, the rural retreat of Tobayca, where the wealthier portion of the citizens pass the hottest season of the year.

At the base of the hill we had ascended, and near the pathway which leads to its summit, there is a cold spring, now walled in, which is said to have been the bath of Montazuma.

CHAP. XXXIX.

THE SILVER MINES OF REAL DEL MONTE.

Level Road. — Cultivated Country. — Arrival at Puchaca. — Road to Real del Monte. — Arrival at the Director's. — Curious Reception. — Mrs. Buchan. —Meeting Mr. Buchan. — Inspection of the Offices of the Chief Engineer. — Ride to the Outworks of the Mining Establishment. — Reducing the Silver from the Ore. — Patio Process. — Wet Crushing Mills. — Process of the German Barrels. — Regla. — Natural Objects of Curiosity. — San Migel. — Romantic Country. — Descent into the principal Mine at Real del Monte. — Account of the Interior. — The principal Veins worked. — Departure.

As it was my intention to visit the silver mines of Real del Monte which are at a convenient distance from the city of Mexico, our consul Mr. Mackintosh, their principal proprietor, offered me a letter to the director of the works, Mr. Buchan; but by some accident I missed seeing the consul before my departure and set off without this advantage.

There was but one other passenger in the diligence, a gentleman who had been speculating heavily in mines with very indifferent success. He was now, however, full of hope, that a favourable change was taking place, by the introduction of improvements in the working of the ores, which would soon enable him to recover the losses he had sustained.

We were both well armed, and therefore free at least from the terror I had suffered on my last journey, lest

I should be obliged tamely to submit to the greatest indignity that could well be conceived.

As we left the capital at five o'clock in the morning, we had a fine view of the country before the glare of the brilliant sun obstructed the view of the distant mountains around.

We breakfasted at an early hour at the village of Capio, near which the ground was covered with fine crops of the maguey.

As we proceeded, we found the road level and much better than any portion of that by which I had travelled between Vera Cruz and the capital. The country too was in general well cultivated; and the only inconvenience we experienced was occasioned by the dust which was whirled about in a most remarkable manner by a strong wind nearly the whole of the day.

At four o'clock in the afternoon we arrived at Puchaca, where the journey by the diligence terminated. The manager of the vehicles here, who was a Spanish Creole, was one of the most uncivil persons of his race; but I had fortunately brought with me a letter from the proprietor of the whole line, Señor Turatuso, a Spanish gentleman who was also proprietor of the hotel at which I was staying in Mexico. This gentleman always took the head of his table in the city and I had formed with him a chatty acquaintance; but I was much surprised on my arrival here, to find that he had ordered horses and everything I might require to be furnished me without any charge. Horses and a guide were now therefore immediately provided, and after taking leave

of my companion, I set off for Real del Monte, which was about two leagues from this place.

The road now rising from the plain led us through the most agreeable scenery, and the temperature as we ascended became colder and colder, until we attained the highest altitude, some time before dark. Here we found a beautiful grove of trees, beneath which is seated the village of Real del Monte, which is not seen by the traveller until he is close to it. The village has rather an English appearance, the houses being white washed and well roofed. After passing a church, we turned down to the dwelling of the director and rode immediately into the court.

As my guide and myself now clapped our hands and no one for several minutes appeared, I was a little embarrassed as to what we should do. Before we alighted however a Creole woman came out of one of the lower rooms, and with a countenance expressive rather of terror than surprise, asked us our business. When told that I wished to see Mr. Buchan, she informed us that he was not at home; but upon being further questioned as to when he would be likely to return, and told that I was one of his countrymen, she said she would inquire of Mrs. Buchan, and then left us.

She now mounted an open staircase leading to a gallery or balcony extending along two sides of the court, and was some little time absent. In the meantime I observed that the lower rooms seemed to consist of chambers for those employed in the various menial offices of the household, while above these, the broad

balcony filled with flowers and shrubs, plainly enough indicated the whereabouts of the better apartments of the family.

The Creole woman after an absence of several minutes returned, and with a most serious countenance and tremulous voice, which would have much surprised one who saw a Spanish Creole for the first time, requested in her mistress' name that I would ascend.

Upon receiving this invitation I alighted, and accompanied by the messenger mounted to the balcony whence I was conducted to the principal room, where I found Mrs. Buchan sitting alone.

Here I must express my gratification at meeting an elegant English lady, in the very prime of life, and I must add, of great beauty. She rose most unceremoniously, and after informing me that her husband would be home in a few minutes, begged I would be seated. She then informed me that the Creole by whom she had invited me to ascend had been quite paralysed at the courage of her mistress in allowing a stranger to be admitted during her husband's absence. She had however reassured her by telling her, that there was not much danger from the company of one of her countrymen upon which the good woman, who it appeared was the under governess in the family, descended and in the manner above mentioned delivered the invitation.

It was not long before Mr. Buchan returned home, and upon my mentioning Mr. Mackintosh's name, he kindly promised me an opportunity of seeing the mines to the greatest advantage. In the meantime a room

was placed at my disposal, and after taking some refreshment, I spent a pleasant evening in the company of himself and his amiable wife.

The morning after my arrival at Real del Monte, Mr. Buchan accompanied me before breakfast to take a hasty first view of the scene of the principal operations. We inspected the offices of the chief-engineer, and of the captain of the enormous steam-engine employed in pumping out the water from the depths of the mine, and other departments. The men overlooking the work in the several divisions of the establishment were English, and all was activity and order, a state of affairs quite opposite to everything I had met with in any works wholly carried on by the natives. Even some Mexicans who were working with the English operatives appeared to have changed their national habits, though I heard that they were extremely uncertain in their labour, and were often manœuvring to get their wages increased without any just grounds for their claims.

After breakfast I rode out with Mr. Buchan to see what might be termed the outworks of the mining establishment. Preparations were here making for extending the operations. The land was lower and a cottage was being built, and a garden planted under the superintendence of the director. The situation was warmer than that of the principal works, and there was less annoyance from rain and mountain mists, and the country around abounded in hill and dale and was tolerably well cultivated.

Mr. Buchan fully explained to me the patio process

commonly in use for separating the pure silver from the fossil rock; and this I afterwards committed to writing.

As soon as the rock is raised from the pit, such portions as are known by competent judges to contain the most metal are selected, while all that is thought unlikely to pay the expenses of its reduction is thrown aside. The better portion is then carried to the reduction works or the hacienda de beneficio, where by pounding it is reduced to dry gravel. It is then ground to an impalpable paste by the mills of the country which are called *arrastres*. These are circular and are worked in the same manner as the mills on the sugar estates in the West India islands. They contain a sort of basin with a bottom of porphyry within which the gravel is laid mixed with water. Mules are then attached to the ends of poles which have suspended from them large stones called *piedras de fondo* and *piedras voladoras*. These are of several hundred pounds weight, flat at the bottom and inclined a little upward at the foremost part, while the back part dragging along the bottom of the basin as the mules move round, reduces the gravel to a paste.

The paste thus made, is carried to the patio where it is spread out, and after being mixed with a proportion of common salt is for the first day continually trodden down by the mules. The next day mercury and sulphate of copper are added in proportions varying according to the quality of the ore. The whole is then kept wet, and trodden down for about six weeks, by

which time it is considered to be well amalgamated. It is then washed out, in order to separate the amalgamated metals from the mud.

The mass thus obtained generally contains about one-fifth or one-sixth per cent. of silver. It is here of a light colour, resembling clay in appearance; but at other places the colours vary. It is now submitted to a distilling process in a vessel of a bell form which is placed on a plate of copper within a furnace. By this means the mercury is separated from the silver, which as the sulphate of copper has been already carried away by the mud, is now pure.

At Real del Monte, wet crushing mills are sometimes employed to produce the gravel, the greater part of the ores here being found difficult to reduce. Also instead of the patio process of spreading out the paste and thus obtaining an amalgam, they often use the German barrel system. By this, the ore after being ground is dried and sifted, and then calcined in reverberating furnaces for about three hours, in order to draw off almost all the sulphur, and oxydate the inferior metals or those which contain no silver. Salt is then added, and the heat continued for about twenty minutes, in order to convert the silver from the state of a sulphate in which it is found in the ores into a chloride. It is next drawn from the furnace, and after cooling put into large barrels holding about half a ton each, water, bits of iron, and mercury being added to it. The use of the iron is to decompose the chloride of silver, and that of the mercury, to collect the pure silver thus set free from

the iron, forming the amalgam afterwards separated by the process above mentioned.

There are also other methods of extracting the silver from the rock, more refined than those which have been described as chiefly employed here.

A ton or twenty quintals of common ores will generally yield at these mines about three thousand ounces of pure silver, which is considered a good return. Mr. Buchan, however, supposed that when the works should be fully commenced in two new haciendas not yet in operation, he might obtain about seventy thousand ounces.

The next day Mr. Buchan sent me in his carriage accompanied by Mr. Chynowith, an English gentleman who had been long in the country and was now in business in this district, to visit the new mining haciendas at Regla and San Migel, which are at the distance of six or seven leagues from Real del Monte.

The way for the first league or two was along a road made by an English company to whom the estates formerly belonged, by blasting the rocks and other works which had been of great benefit to the country, and the whole of the route was tolerable. The country too was fine, and after a most agreeable drive we reached Regla, where Mr. Bell the manager aided us in inspecting whatever was to be seen within the hacienda.

The works here were established and for some time carried on by the Spaniards, but everything had fallen to decay and was now being gradually replaced by better machinery than had been formerly employed. The grand patio, which covered about an acre of ground was

originally the place where the mules had trodden out the mud to effect the process of amalgamation.

When we had visited several other remains of the ancient works, the manager led us to a little distance from the centre of the operations, to view some natural objects of curiosity. After passing beneath an archway the gate of which was opened with massive keys, we crossed a stream by a bridge which brought us to a most romantic spot between two hills. Advancing a few hundred yards further, we came to the abrupt termination of the ravine we had entered, and here beheld a noble cataract of about a hundred feet in height.

The scene was of the highest interest and brought to my mind two places in our own country of which I have only seen pictures — the Giant's Causeway and Fingal's Cave. On either side, natural basaltic columns stood embedded in the cliffs, and many others that had fallen were lying in every direction around. They were almost all, if we might judge from those strewed upon the ground over which we passed, of the hexagonal form, but a few had only five sides. A pool beneath the cataract which seemed to be about three hundred yards in circumference was also surrounded by precisely similar columns.

At the distance of about a league from this, we entered the hacienda of San Migel, where we found Mr. Floresi, the manager of the works. He received us with the same politeness we had met with at Regla, and after we had taken some refreshment, accompanied us to inspect the works. They had, as at

Regla, been formerly extensive, but had fallen into decay and were now being replaced on a larger scale by this gentleman who had received his mining education in England. He was now about reducing the silver placed in the patio by salt water instead of by the above mentioned process.

Beyond this hacienda, we found a hilly romantic country resembling some of our parks; and we observed everywhere in the veins of the soil a material of a soapy nature which is called by the miners *jobones*. Pursuing the course of the stream which supplies the power by which the work is carried on, we came to a lake, which, like an artificial reservoir, furnishes supplies for a time after the rains which fill the rivers have ceased to fall.

The day after my visit to the new haciendas, I was put by Mr. Buchan under the charge of a practical man, in whose company I descended to the interior of the deep mine at the principal seat of the operations. We were first robed in mining attire, made of coarse canvas, and candles being placed upon the tops of our caps, we commenced the descent of the grand shaft.

The descent is effected by ladders about ten yards or less in length, the necessary narrowness of the shaft preventing their being made longer. They pass from gallery to gallery, and between every pair of them, there is a trap-door which is kept closed, except when parties are passing by.

We met with nothing remarkable until we came to the first adit, the Cornish term for a gallery, sometimes called a level, upon which work is performed.

Here we were able to examine the entrance of the passage for carrying off the water raised from the bottom of the mine, to the distance of two miles, where it meets the external air. This is called by the Mexicans the *socabon*.

We were now two hundred yards from the mouth of the pit, and we followed the vein intersected by the adit through intricate passages where there were traces of great labour long since performed.

At the termination of one of these passages, we found a party at work, but as we had to descend to a depth where more important labour was being performed we did not stay to particularly examine what was doing here.

Descending then in a similar manner to the bottom of the mine, we came to the grand second adit. Here we found fewer passages open in the rock; but several parties were breaking the rocks with much diligence by pickaxes, while boys were piling the choice pieces as they fell broken from the walls around. The rock here, although hard, was rich in quality. The metal, indeed, was plainly to be seen, on many pieces, and the profits of the vein now being worked were known to be increasing abundantly.

There was also here, a narrow vein remarkable for the nature of the substance in which the metal was deposited, which yielded great profits on account of a saving of one-third in the working as it required no crushing and less labour in grinding.

We were now at the depth of 400 yards beneath the surface of the earth, and as the descent had been ex-

tremely fatiguing, we sat down on the ledge of the rocks to refresh ourselves with a meal for which my companion had well provided. I was much surprised while seated, to find we had other companions in the mine than those of our own species. Rats came running about us as boldly as if they questioned our right to be beneath the surface of the earth; and what I confess surprised me more was, to see spiders' webs which certainly indicated that there were winged insects as well as spiders in this gloomy abode. The wood carried down for use in the works might account for their getting into the mine, but that they should live deprived of the benefit arising from the vegetation above seemed most surprising.

After our meal I collected a few of the most precious specimens of the fossil rock. Then we took our places in the basket in which the uncrushed rock is raised, and were conveyed through a narrow passage to the top of the pit, where we found the day nearly spent.*

While we were near the mouth of the pit some of the miners who were natives having ascended the ladders made their appearance in the open air. They were all particularly examined, to ascertain that they had brought up nothing of value from the depths below.

I shall only further remark, that there are, or very soon will be on the whole estate no less than four mining haciendas or hamlets of reduction works in active operation, and twelve pits or shafts. The principal mines

* For a more scientific and exact account of these mines, see an extract from a letter I received from Mr. Buchan, which will be found in the Appendix.

at present worked here are, the Bescayna, the Tapona and the Acosta. They all run nearly east and west, and are crossed by others called Santa Brigida and Santa Iñez.

The day after descending the mine I bid a very warm farewell to my kind friends Mr. and Mrs. Buchan and returned to Mexico by the road I had before travelled.

CHAP. XL.

RETURN TO VERA CRUZ.

Departure from the City of Mexico. — My Companion. — Our Escort. — Difficulty of obtaining a Relief. — Visit to the Government-House at Puebla. — Our Reception there. — The Company. — Consultation about the Strangers. — Our Disappointment. — Relief in the Morning. — Arrive at Vera Cruz. — Remarks concerning Mexico. — Youths educated in the United States. — Effects of their Education.

When I had seen enough of the city of Mexico and its vicinity to satisfy my curiosity, I began to seek for companions for my return journey to Vera Cruz, well armed against any attack by the brigands that infest the country between that place and the capital.

The diligence had been stopped and the passengers robbed several times since my arrival here, and, happen what might, it was my determination not again to travel without the means of defence against the insult and robbery to which I had been exposed on the previous journey. My Russian friend had not yet completed his business in Mexico; but I had no doubt that I should find others of the same mind that we had been before our plans were put aside by our fellow-passengers from Vera Cruz.

It happened that I had scarce commenced my inquiries, when I fell in with a retired captain in the North American navy who was seeking a companion for

the same journey; and he had a double reason for being well armed, having a box of treasure, which he was determined, if possible, to carry himself to Vera Cruz. He had obtained an order from the captain general of police, which bore the signature of the president of the republic, for an escort at every town which he should pass through, but it was very uncertain whether this would be efficacious. The occasion was however too favourable for me to lose, so I immediately made my arrangements, and, accompanied by a single Mexican also armed, we left the noble city, with less terror, at least, on my part of an inglorious defeat than I had before experienced.

We left the city of Mexico about an hour before day, accompanied by a mounted escort of five men, whose conduct, however, before long led us to doubt whether any dependence could be placed upon them. We gave strict orders to the coachman that he should warn us of the approach of danger, that we might jump out of our diligence and aid the guard, if they should be near us, in repelling any attack, or defend ourselves in case they should not be at hand.

Our escort was armed with lances, carbines and broadswords; but as my companions were doubtless good shots, and I had confidence in myself, we placed rather more dependence upon our own double barrelled-guns than upon the assistance of the guard.

The manner in which the robbers usually effect their ends, has been already mentioned. The guard with which the coaches are often provided, is always at the time of attack far behind or in advance; so that

whether this arises from connivance with the robbers or from fear of them, they are rarely of much use, and there was now no power in the state to punish their default.

We had our escort renewed at Rio Frio, the village in the mountains which separate the two plains of Puebla and Mexico; and after passing the woody country where on my way to the capital we had met the soldiers of the line at so fortunate a moment, we arrived in the evening at Puebla, without having experienced any other inconvenience than that occasioned by the roughness of the road.

As soon as we had taken some refreshment, the captain and myself proceeded to the residence of the military commander, furnished with the order above mentioned, signed by the president of the republic himself, for a further escort on the following day. We were received with politeness, but informed that there were no troops in the town, and that the only means of obtaining an escort was by application to the civil governor who would probably furnish us with a guard of militia.

Upon hearing this, we set off for the government-house, at the door of which we were met by a reply to our demand to see his excellency, that he was indisposed and in bed. We insisted, however, that our business was of importance and that it was necessary we should see some one who might have authority to attend to pressing affairs. Strict orders, however, seemed to have been given not to admit strangers or bear any messages to the governor, and the servant

informed us, that he could not even leave the door for an instant.

While we were considering this strange state of things, a carriage drove up, and a gentleman, evidently dressed for company, jumping out, we took the opportunity of asking him what we ought to do to obtain an interview with some one in the service of the governor; and he promised to make inquiry. Soon after he had left us a young man appeared with orders to invite us to walk up.

We mounted a broad flight of steps which conducted to the gallery ordinarily met with in all good old Spanish houses. Observing that the young man was about to open a door which, from the number of servants in attendance, evidently led to a room in which there was company, we asked whether he was about to introduce us in our travelling attire to the gay circle we supposed to be assembled, but he only replied by opening the door and bidding us walk in; and before we well knew where we were, we found ourselves in the midst of the beauty and fashion of Puebla.

Our position, it will be easily perceived, was now somewhat awkward. Attired in ponchos, we stood in the the room among the ladies of the city upon whom the beaux were politely attending as if preparing to dance. A gentleman advanced to us, who proved to be the secretary of the governor, and very politely asked us our business. Upon being informed, and after examining the order which the captain presented to him, he undertook to answer for the governor, that the state of the town

required the presence of all the troops at hand, and that he could not therefore comply with the demand.

Upon hearing this, we expressed our surprise and disappointment so strongly, that a reconsideration of the matter took place. Chairs were given us, while a coterie of officials gathered in consultation at another part of the room, and their deliberations seemed to be as profound, and were certainly as long, as if some question of great importance occupied them.

In the meantime, we had the opportunity of regarding at leisure the beauties in the apartment, our unsuitable attire preventing any attempt to converse with them. They chatted away however among themselves, the greater part of the beaux having gathered round the secretary to join in the discussion concerning the demand of the strangers, or to listen to what was passing.

As soon as the determination of the officials was settled, the whole party advanced, and the secretary informed us that the governor being too ill to be communicated with, it became his duty to express his inability to comply with the order.

There did not now appear much politeness in the secretary's manner, and vexed rather than surprised, we told him in as plain language as the presence of the ladies would permit, that when we should report what had occurred, their resolution would no doubt be considered a connivance with the brigands, and that we should consider it our duties to represent the matter to the President and the congress now sitting. After this stiff bows on both sides terminated the interview and we retired.

We were called by the driver, at two o'clock the following morning, to continue our journey. The moon which had just entered her first quarter had now set, and the darkness warned us of the necessity of precaution in the management of our small force if we hoped for success in an encounter with brigands.

Things however turned out better than we expected; for, whether the secretary or the governor, had some misgivings as to the probable consequences of his conduct or from some other cause, as we passed the gates of the town a well armed escort of the usual number of men rode up and joined us.

We breakfasted at Nopolvica, where our extraordinary escort was relieved by that which usually accompanies the vehicle, and we arrived that evening at Perote.

Early on the third day we reached Jalapa, and on the evening of the fourth, without accident, having had an escort during the greater part of the journey, we entered Vera Cruz.

I shall here remark regarding this young republic, that I frequently during my travels in the interior, heard opinions freely expressed both respecting the relations existing between the government of the country and that of old Spain, and also concerning those between Mexico and the North American States; and it will be as well to state the impressions left upon my mind regarding the feelings of the people towards the only two nations with whom they are likely to have any important political transactions.

Whoever has watched the course of the Mexican revolutions or merely observed their constancy, and

known the little hope that exists under the present order of things, of a return to the peace and tranquillity enjoyed under the government of the mother country, ought not to be surprised to find that there are two parties in the Republic, one of which inclines to submission to Spain, while the other favours a union with the United States.

I do not myself believe there is in the world a country that has ever been civilised, now so deficient as the republic of Mexico in the two great essentials to prosperity and progress, tranquillity and security of property. It is not surprising, therefore, that the people should have become weary of so degraded a condition, and be ready to seize any opportunity of securing for themselves protection or of forming some union that might raise them from the depressed and wretched condition into which they have fallen.

That a determined course would long ago have been taken and the Spaniards chosen for their protectors had they invaded the country during one of the Mexican revolutions and declared their determination to establish free trade, or had the North Americans who would have been equally chosen, earnestly invited them to unite with the great republic, there can scarcely be a shadow of doubt; and who is there among us who would wish from any false notions of the rights of nations, to see the population of so fine a country degenerating into a mere horde of barbarians, for want of the security necessary to enable them to exist in peace under the government which is supposed to be established among them.

I say, supposed, for there is nothing more certain than that the government existing in Mexico, does not merit the name that is given to it. It is a constantly changing military tyranny, as uncertain in the parties who may rule, as in the measures likely to be taken for the security of their authority and the immediate government of the country. Those who for the time rule are, indeed, always so ill-supported after the first display of power, that they soon become too weak to be capable of protecting the lives and property of the people.

I must here mention a circumstance likely by and by to turn the scale of choice among the Mexicans in favour of connection with the United States, should the people of those States desire it. It is a custom in Mexico to send many of the young men to the universities in the United States to obtain or finish their education, and these are said to return generally with so lively an impression of the superiority of the institutions of that country, as to be ready for the union, as the only means of effecting the regeneration of their unhappy country.

That there would be great difficulties attending both the arrangement of the terms of such union and the carrying these into effect there can be no doubt. Nay, if we suppose the union actually accomplished, the Northern States could not I apprehend, without a change in their constitution, send an army into the country, unless it were actually in a state of rebellion against the supreme authority, and the army that would be in any case necessary must be larger than that which the States usually maintain.

CHAP. XLI.

RETURN TO HAVANNAH AND VOYAGE TO EUROPE.

Departure from Vera Cruz. — My Fellow-Passengers. — Sunset in the Gulf of Mexico. — Anchor off Tampico. — Dangerous Bar. — Anxiety about our Boat. — Receive Treasure on Board. — Arrival at Mobile. — Departure. — Arrival at Havannah. — Sail for Europe. — View of the Island of Santa Maria. — Arrival at Cadiz. — Travel in Spain and Portugal. — A few Remarks on taking Leave of the Reader.

THE agreeable days which I spent in the city of Mexico and in its vicinity, appeared to me so worthy a termination of my tour in the New World that I now determined to take the most direct route to my own quarter of the globe. I had been three years, with but short intervals of rest, continually travelling by land or by sea. The news of the important events so constantly occurring in the continental countries of Europe, which excite less interest in one travelling in the distant countries of the Pacific Ocean, made now their due impression. My mind, indeed, since I crossed the isthmus of Suez, had been frequently occupied with the desire to approach the peaceful island of my birth, whose noble institutions become more and more dear to those who witness the insecurity of property and life prevailing in the countries through which I had lately

travelled—the land whose claims for our exertions in its defence should be most strongly impressed upon all our minds.

On the 19th of April I embarked on board an English steamer bound to Mobile and Havannah, at the latter of which ports there could be no doubt of my obtaining a passage direct to Europe. Among my fellow-passengers were, Lady Emmeline Stuart Wortley, her daughter and Lord Kerr; with whom as I have already mentioned I had made some slight acquaintance in Mexico. There was also on board, an American gentleman who had been in California, a correspondent of one of the public journals in New York, and from him we had a very full account of what was doing at San Francisco and at the diggings. The rest of the cabin passengers were chiefly composed of adventurers from California.

But I must here make a few remarks upon my country-woman, in return for her mention of myself in the account of her travels which she afterwards published.

The Lady Emmeline was extremely affable and seemed very desirous of acquiring all the information in her power. Being aware of my having travelled in the wilds of Northern Asia, she asked me many questions concerning that country, and in return for what I was able to relate, gave me among other interesting pieces of information, a remarkable account of her reception by the President of the United States, which being published I need not repeat. She must, however, have forgotten what she heard of Siberia when she gave the

public the account of my travels in that country in a few words upon a matter of very little importance on which we had some conversation.

The young lady excited general interest by her lively disposition and many promising signs of beauty at a riper age. She much amused some of us who were older sailors, by her pretty use of several expressive sea phrases acquired on a former voyage.

There was an Englishman on board who excited some interest among the passengers from its being reported that he had travelled much, and that the holy land was in the catalogue of the countries he had visited. I conversed with him but little, but happening through the turn of our conversation to inquire what had been generally the object of his travels, he informed me that necessity had obliged him to undertake the greater part of those he had made, which he thus explained.

"I was born," he said, "and bred in London, but upon coming of age I sold a little estate I inherited, and sailed for and settled in Canada, where I married and improved my fortunes. At the end of fourteen years, my wife dying without leaving any children, I was induced to part with my estate in the colony and return home. On my arrival in England, I found all my relations either so different from myself in their manners, or so advanced in their fortunes, that I did not feel at home among them, and a second marriage was impossible without drawing my wife down from the higher station to which she was born, unless I could somewhat improve my fortunes in business; for, what was more

than ample for every comfort in the colony, was insufficient for my maintenance in a similar position at home. I found however after a short time, what, unless you have been long in one of our colonies you will not understand, that the business of Europe was not such as a colonist could undertake without almost a certainty of losing all he might possess, and as the ennui of remaining in England without occupation appeared to me even worse than this, I determined to occupy myself by almost continually travelling in foreign countries. Thus, necessity you will see has been the cause of my travels."

To one of the passengers who inquired in which of the countries that he had seen, he had found the people the most contented and happy, he replied. "In all the countries which I have visited in Europe, Asia, Africa, and America,, the people I have found possessing the fullest share of the greatest blessings which the Creator has bestowed upon his creatures, are the Canadians and other inhabitants of British America who have been born in the country or have emigrated advisedly. They have become a highly intelligent people, owing in a great measure to their familiarity with all the details of our system of government, which is nowhere better known than in these countries; while they have less that is objectionable in their institutions than is found I believe in any other country; and, as they enjoy the greatest freedom in whatever they choose to undertake, they have become the most happy in their social intercourse."

I had heard a great deal while in the West Indies,

of the magnificence of the sunsets in the gulf of Mexico, but I did not see anything remarkable until I was on this voyage. That which we now beheld was not so beautiful as uncommon to those new to these climes. I have several times, indeed, seen what have appeared to me more splendid sunsets in Devonshire; more especially near the mouth of the Exe when the bright orb has been sinking behind the western hills.

The sunset we now beheld, however, which might be described almost in a single line, was very different from what is generally seen elsewhere. The whole heavens were illuminated, and so equally in every quarter, that when the sun had dipped beneath the sea, that part of the horizon at which he had disappeared was scarcely distinguishable from the surrounding sky. It was not, however, merely one blaze of light and colour. Over the entire heavens floated thin vapoury clouds of a few degrees in breadth, and at nearly equal distances from one another, all of which were uniformly illuminated; and they remained tinged with crimson rays from the brilliant orb long after his disk had become invisible from the deck. The appearance, indeed more resembled the aurora borealis as I have seen that wonderful phænomenon in high latitudes, than any sunsets I have ever before beheld.

On the 20th of the month we anchored off Tampico, and one of our boats was sent on shore for some treasure supposed to be waiting our arrival. We had much anxiety about her, for although it was nearly calm with us, there had been a "norther" upon the coast, and the sea was breaking very heavily upon the bar of

the harbour. Thus while she seemed to be in the midst of the surf, she suddenly disappeared from our sight.

The sea continued to run high and we saw nothing more of our boat until the 23rd, when our anxiety was relieved by her re-appearance towing a frail river boat of light draft, built expressly to carry silver over the bar, as any larger craft would instantly go to pieces if she should happen to strike there while loaded. We received by this means, no less than two millions of coined Mexican dollars, as the silver is not allowed to be exported in any other form.

As soon as the treasure was on board we got under weigh and made sail for Mobile, in the United States; and on the morning of the 26th, we, by our reckoning, calculated that we were within a very few miles of the point which stretches out from the west side of the harbour; but being enveloped in a dense fog which obstructed our view, the steamer was hove to. In about an hour, however, the weather cleared up, and our reckoning proved correct, as the point was now visible. We presently received a pilot, and running up a narrow channel, where there were two light-houses, we anchored about mid-day.

We scarcely saw anything while we were at Mobile, except the harbour which is surrounded by low land, and is by no means remarkable. There were indeed a few warehouses and sheds near where we brought up; and five British ships were lying at anchor at some distance off the wharves, loading with cotton.

After landing our passengers for the United States, we got under weigh again and sailed for Havannah where we arrived late in the evening of the 28th, and landed the next morning.

There were no steamers at Havannah for Cadiz where I wished to arrive in Europe; after therefore again enjoying the society of my former friends, for a few days, I embarked for that port by a Spanish packet which sailed on the 8th of the month, politely furnished by Señor Tragoni with two letters of introduction to his friends there.

After four days beating to windward, with the powerful gulf stream in our favour, we cleared the strait formed by the Bahama Islands and the coast of America, and then steered a course towards the north-east.

By the 17th of the month, we had much changed our climate. The wind came now strong from the north, and it was very cold. On the 20th and 21st we were scudding under the reefed foresail. On the 22nd we set our topsails close-reefed and on the 23rd again set all sail.

On the first of April we made the Island of Santa Maria, which is the most southern of the Azores or Western Islands, at the very hour our captain expected; and, as we passed within twenty miles of its shores, we had a fine view of the rude and sterile mountains of which it seems chiefly composed, unrelieved by the sight of cultivated lands, which a nearer view might have afforded.

After this, we had strong breezes from the westward, until the ninth of the same month when we entered the harbour of Cadiz.

I spent the summer after my arrival in Europe in a tour in Spain and Portugal, and I visited Gibraltar, Lisbon, Seville, Cordova, Granada and some of the fields of battle during the last European war, where our gallant armies earned the glory which will stimulate future generations to defend the honour and interests of their country.

I particularly inspected the ground of the battle of the Pyrenees near Vera, in which I had to regret the loss of an elder brother, who fell during the storming of the French lines, and was buried in a garden adjoining the church at Vera. It had been my intention to place some memorial within the church. This, however, two priests forbade; though it was said that if the bishop of the diocese had been present he would not have objected.

Upon consulting with Doctor Tiburcio Lauroche of Vera and Captain Ramon Vzpelegui who was here on leave from Pamplona where his regiment was quartered, with both of whom I had already became acquainted, I was advised to have an epitaph engraven upon the external walls of the church, which I engaged a mason to perform, and the work was completed during my stay. Upon the largest stone we could find in a suitable position, the surface of which only admitted five contracted lines, I caused the following short inscription to be thus engraven:

NEAR HERE REPOSE THE
MORTAL REMAINS OF
JOHN HILL, 2D LT. 95TH ENGLISH
REGT., WHO FELL 7TH OCTOBER
1813, AGED 24 YEARS. 1850.

And I must add that I had the pleasure after leaving the country of corresponding with both the gentlemen above named, and the satisfaction of hearing from the doctor, that the bishop on his arrival at Vera approved of what had been done.

From Spain I entered France, and after passing the next winter in Italy, arrived the following summer in London which completed my tour round the world.

IN taking leave of the reader of these volumes, as I am not at liberty to suppose any one to be acquainted with the four which have preceded them upon the same course of travels, or with others which I have published, I shall make a few remarks which would not under different circumstances have been thought necessary.

Among the observations I have made, in the course of my wanderings amongst the inhabitants of different nations, it has appeared to me, that when the people of two civilised nations come in contact with one another they are more apt to imbibe each other's virtues than vices; that, when the people of two barbarous or not very civilised nations are brought by circumstances

into close contact, they more easily, contract each others vices than virtues, while they confirm the hatred which they are sure to have previously entertained for each other, and thus augment their former discord; that, when the civilised man and the savage are brought into peaceable contact, the savage contracts the vices of the civilised man more easily than his virtues, and the civilised man too often forgets his good manners, and relaxes in his former respect for decency and good morals. The modes in which these effects are manifested differ extremely, and are very difficult to distinguish, though an attempt has been made to exhibit some of them in the preceding volumes of these travels.

I may add to these remarks, that after passing through the north of Europe, and the north of Asia, and after visiting several of the islands of the Pacific Ocean, a great portion of South America and part of North America, with two of the more remarkable islands in the West Indies,—after indeed mingling among the different grades of our species from perhaps the most refined to the most barbarous, I have never been robbed by violence—though here I must give fortune some credit for my escape—never wronged to so great an amount as to be long remembered, and never insulted on account of my religion differing from that of the people among whom I have travelled.

So far, indeed, from any of these troubles having occurred, I have generally been treated with respect, and sometimes with more than it has been in my power by any means to repay. In conclusion, if any

one will compare what has been said in these pages with what has been related by others who have previously written accounts of their voyages and travels in the same regions, they may perceive that the human race in general is in a state of progress in morals and refinement, the result without doubt of the influence of religion upon those even by whom this has not yet been received as coming directly from the great Author of all.

APPENDICES.

No. I.

An exact copy of an ancient manuscript, found in the hands of an old Indian of Cuzco, and presented to the Author by Mr. Backhouse.

"*Descripcion de la Ciudad del Cuzco y como tomaron posesion,* "por S. M." *de ella y de otras treinta Ciudades principales, de la gran cantidad, fundida, de Oro y de Plata y repartida entre ellos, fuera del quinto del Emperador y de los diversos precios de las vestimentas: por los cuales se conoce en cuan-poca estimacion estuviesen tenidos entre los Indianos y Españoles el Oro y la Plata, por haber una gran cantidad de estos metales.*

"El Gobernador habia recibido la relacion de todas estas "cosas, que habia visto y hecha su hermano, y viendo que "seis Navios, que estaban en el Puerto de San Miguel, no se "podian ya sostener en el Mar, y que dirijiendose por mas "tiempo su partida se habrian perdido, por cuya razon los "duenos de ellos habian pedido y solicitado que se pagase y "despachase pronto; hizo consejo con sus principales y Oficiales "Regios para pagarlos y despacharlos pronto, y para hacer re-"lacion á S. M. de todo lo que habia sucedido; y se concluyó "y determinó se fundiese todo aquel oro que tenia alli, el que "habia hecho venir Atahuallpa, y todo aquel que tambien "viniese despues, antes que se verificase esta fundicion, á fin "de que fundido y repartido fuese no tuviese ya que demorarse "el Governador, sino que fuese á fundar la nueve Colonia y "Ciudad que S. M. mandaba y queria se hiciese en aquel "lugar. La armada fué despachada en 13 de Mayo de 1533,

" y comenzó hacer la fundicion, y ál cabo de diez dias llegó á
" cajamarca uno de los tres cristianos que habian idó á la
" Ciudad del Cuzco, y este era aquel que habia ido de
" Escribano ó Notario, y llevó la fé escrita, atestiguando como
" se habia tomado posesion de aquella Ciudad del Cuzco en
" nombre de S. M. y una anotacion de todas las tierras que se
" encuentran en el camino; y dijo que se encontraban treinta
" Ciudades principales sin la del Cuzco, y sin otras muchas
" pequeñas; y dijo tambien, que la Ciudad del Cuzco es
" grandisima, y esta situada al pie de un monte inmediato á la
" llanura, y que sus Calles son muy bien formadas y Empre-
" dadas; y que en ocho dias que estuvieron alli, no la habian
" podido ver toda y que habia en ella un Palacio cubierto con
" las Minas de oro y muy bien 'Fabricado' en cuadro y cada
" uno de estos cuatro lados de esta casa era de tres cientos
" pasos de estremo á estremo; y que de las Minas de oro que
" habian en este Palacio se habian quitado setecientas, cada
" una de las cuales pesaban quinientos castellanos; y que de
" otra casa habian, los Indianos, quitado una gran cantidad,
" que llegaba ál peso de doscientos mil castellanos, si el oro
" hubiese sido perfecto, pero que por-que era muy bajo no le
" habian querido recibir, pues que no era sino de siete ú ocho
" quilates. Y que fuera de estas dos casas, no habian visto en
" ninguna otra aquel modo, con planchas de oro, porque los
" Indianos no les habian dejado ver toda la Ciudad; pero que
" por aquello que manifestaba, creian que hubiese en ella gran
" riqueza: y decia que alli habian encontrado á Quisquis
" Capitan de Atahuallpa con treinta mil hombres, por guardia
" de aquella Ciudad porque con fina con los caribes y con otras
" gentes que les hacen continuamente la guerra, tambien dijo
" estas y otras muchas cosas de aquella Ciudad del Cuzco y
" del buen orden que habian en aquella; y como aquel prin-
" cipal Indiano, que fué con ellos, se volvia con los otros dos
" Cristianos y conducian seiscientos pesos de oro, con gran
" cantidad de Plata que aquel 'Principal' les habia dado en
" Jauja y quien habia dejado alli Chili-chuchima, de modo
" que en todo el oro que conducian, habian ciento sesenta y
" ocho cargas, y son las cargas tales y tan grandes que solo

"una llebavan cuatro Indianos ál cuello, y que no podian "caminar sino muy despacio porque eran precisos muchos In- "dianos para conducirlo, y que aur lo venian recibiendo de Tierra "en Tierra, por cuya razon se creia que llegarian á Cajamarca "dentro de un mes, y asi fué en efecto, porque á 13 de Junio "del mismo año llegó todo aquel oro del Cuzco, y fueron dos "cientas cargas de oro y veinte y cinco de Plata. En el oro "por lo que parecia, habian mas de ciento treinta centenares de "libras y despues de esto vinieron otras setenta cargas de oro "bajo, y la mayor parte de todo esto eran á manera de tablas "de tres en caja y cuatro palmos de largo, los cuales habian "quitado de las paredes de las casas, y se conocian los aujeros "en los cuales hábian estado clavados. El dia de Santiago se "pusieron a fundir y repartir todo el oro y Plata que se habia "dicho; y reducido á buen oro, llegó á la suma del valor de un "millon tres cientos veinte y seis mil y Quinientos treinta y "nueve castellanos. Y sacados los derechos del fundidor "tocaron á su Majestad por su quinto ya dicho y los derechos "de fundidor fuera dos cientos sesenta y dos mil doscientos "cincuenta y nueve castellanos de oro fino; y la Plata fue "cincuenta y un mil seis cientos diez marcos, y tocaron, á "S. M. por su parte diez mil cientó y veinte y un marcos (de "á ocho onzas cada un marco), todo lo que quedó sacado el "quinto ya dicho y los derechos del fundidor, fué repartido "por el Gobernador entre todos aquellos que lo habian con- "quistado y ganado; y tocó á cada uno de los de á caballo "ocho mil ocho cientos ochenta castellanos de valor en oro y "tres cientos sesenta y dos marcos de Plata, y á los de á pie "cuatro mil cuatro cientos cuarenta castellanos de oro, y "ciento ochenta y un marcos de Plata, y algunos mas y "algunos menos, segun que ál Gobernador le parecio que "cada uno mereciese mas ó menos á proporcion de la cualidad "de las personas y del trabajo que habian tenido. Una cierta "cantidad de oro que el Governador habia puesto aparte, "antes que hiciese este repartimiento la dió á aquellos Cris- "tianos que habian quedado á poblar en San Miguel y á la "demas gente que vino con el Capitan Almagro y á todos los "Comerciantes y marineros que vinieron despues de hecha la

" guerra; de modo que tuvieron parte en este repartimiento,
" todos aquellos que se hallaban en aquellas Comarcas, por lo
" que supuesto que fué jeneral para todos, bien se puede
" llamar esto fundicion jeneral, y se vió en ella una cosa muy
" notable que hubo dia en que se fundieron se hizo por los
" Indianos porque habian entre ellos grandes plateros y fun-
" didores y fundian con nuevas formas. No dejaria aqui de
" decir los precios que en este Pais se han vendido y comprado
" varios efectos aunque hayan sido tan altos muchos no lo
" creeria y yo puedo con verdad decirlo, y afirmarlo; pues lo
" he visto y he comprado algunas cosas. Un caballo se vendió
" en mil quinientos castellanos de oro y otros tres se vendieron
" en mil tres cientos cada uno y su precio comun y ordinario
" era de mil y quinientos, y no se encontraban á este precio;
" un baso de vino de asta, seis odales, se vendio en sesenta de
" oro, y yo compré cuatro odales de vino en cuarenta castel-
" lanos, boregos se vendian á treinta y cuarenta castellanos, y
" un par de medias á lo mismo, una capa cien castellanos y
" aun doscientos, una espada cuarenta y cincuenta, una cabeza
" de ajo medio castellano y á este modo las otras cosas, un
" cuaderno de Papel para escribir valia diez castellanos; y yo
" compré en doce castellanos, poco mas de media onza de
" Azafran malo y dañado. Mucho nos detendriamos en querer
" referir los grandes é increibles precios en que se vendian
" todas las cosas y en cuan poco precio eran tenidos el oro y
" la Plata. En efecto la cosa llegó á tal punto que si uno
" debia dar alguno cosa á otro le daba un pedazo de oro en
" masa sin pesarlo, y si bien no le daba el doble lo que le
" debia, no cuidaba de ello y lo estimaba en poco, é iban de
" casa en casa los deudores con un Indiano cargado de oro
" buscando á sus acreedores para pagarles. Ya se ha dicho
" como se portaron para hacer la fundicion y repartimiento
" de la plata, tanto por los Españoles y se ha hablado tambien
" de la rigueza de aquel Pais y de cuan poco estimado es el
" oro y la Plata tanto por los Españoles como por los Indianos
" mismos. Hay lugares de aquellos que estan sujetos al
" Cuzco y que despues fueron de Atahuallpa, donde dicen que
" hay dos casas fabricadas de oro masiso, y igualmente son

"hechas de oro las pajas con estaban cubiertas, y con el oro "que se trajo del Cuzco vinieron algunas pajas semejantes, "hechas de oro masiso con su espiga en la cima, en el modo "mismo en que nacen en el campo. El que quisiese contar "la diversidad de los pedazos de oro que se tuvieron en esta "conquista nunca acabaria, hubieron pedazos de oro para "sentarse, que pesaron doscientas libras de oro cada uno— "habian grandes fuentes con sus canales pordonde corria el "agua de la fuente; y todas estas cosas eran hechas de oro. "Se sabe igualmente por dicho de Atahaullpa tenia en Jauja "ciertos ganados, como los pastores eran grandes, como son "aquellos que se vean vivos y de carne, y estos pedazos eran "de su Padre y prometió darlos á los Españoles. En efecto "son grandes las cosas que se cuentan de las grandes riguezas "de Atahuallpa y del viejo Cuzco.

"La Ciudad del Cuzco por ser la principal de todas en "donde recidian los Señores, es tan grande, tan bella y con "tantos edificios, que seria digna de ser vista en España y "toda llena de casarias de Señores, porque en ella no vive "gente pobre, y todos los S. S. fabricaban en ella sus casas, "asi como todos los Casiques aunque no residian continua- "mente en ella. La mayor parte de estas casas son de "piedra y las demas tienen solamente la mitad de la fachada "de piedra, hay muchas casas de tierra y estan fabricadas "con bello orden, las calles son muy derechas cruzadas y en "media de cada una corre una sequia de agua cerrada de "piedras, el unico defecto que tienen es de ser Angostas, "pues que por un lado del conducto apenas puede ir uno á "caballo y otro ál otro. Esta Ciudad esta situada en lo alto "de una Montana, muchas casarias estan colocadas en su "misma falda y otras mas abajo en lo llano la Plaza es "cuadrada y en gran parte plana y enlozada de piedras "menudas, a su rededor hay cuatro casas de Señores que son "las mas sumtuosas de la Ciudad, pintadas 'labreadas' y de "piedra y la mejor es la del viejo Haynacapace, cuya puerta "principal es la del marmol blanco, rojo y de otros colores, "tiene á mas de esto en las azoteas otros edificios dignos de "ser vistos: existen en esta Ciudad muchos otros 'aloja-

" mentos' y grandesas; pasan asi á sus flancos dos Rios que
" nacen una legua lejos sobre el Cuzco hasta que llegan á la
" Ciudad y dos leguas mas abajo, los dos estan empedrados
" para que el agua corra limpia, clara y para que no inmunde
" en la creciente, tienen ambos sus Puentes por los que se
" entran á la Ciudad; sobre la colina hacia á la Ciudad y que
" la hacen parecer mas bella en su interior, hay muchos
" alojamientos y una torre principal en el medio construida á
" manera de cuba y de cuatro á cinco vueltas grandes unas
" superiores á las otras, los alojamientos ó aposentos de
" adentro son pequeños las piedras con las que construida
" son muy bien labradas, y unidas de tal suerte que parece
" que hay mescla de cal, y las piedras son tan lisas y pulidas
" que parecen tablones asepilladas con la ligadura una puerta
" en contrario de la otra el uso de España: tiene este Edificio
" tantos cuartos y torres que una persona no podrá verlos
" todos en un solo dia y muchos Españoles que la han visto y
" que han estado en Lombardia, y en otros Reinos Estranjeros
" aseguran que jamas han visto, y que jamas han estado en
" una fortaleza ni Castillo mas fuerte. Podrian caber como-
" damente adentro cinco mil Españoles, no se puede batir por
" parte alguna ni mirarla porque esta colocada sobre una
" Peña viva de la parte de la Ciudad que esta colina muy
" escabroza no hay mas que un jiron y por la otra parte
" opuesta que no es tan escabroza hay tres una mas alto que
" el otro y el ultimo mas adentro es el mas alto de todos. La
" cosa mas bella que puede verse en estos Edificios son estos
" jirones porque estan construidas de piedras tan grandes que
" el que las vea no podrá creer que hayan sido colodas por
" manos de hombres pues que son tan grandes como pedazos
" de montañas pedregosas y escollos y se ven muchas de la
" altura de treinta palmos y otro tanto de ancho otras de
" veinte y veinticirco y otros de quince, pero no hay una
" siquiera de tamaño tan pequeno que pueda ser arrastrada por
" tres carretas esta no es piedra liza pero muy bien encajada
" y tejida la una con la otra. Los Españoles que la ven dicen
" que ni el Puente de Segovia ni los otras Edificios que hizo
" Hercules ni los Romanos son tan dignos de ser vistos como
" este." La Ciudad de Tarragona tiene en su Muralla alguna

"obra de esta clase y muy parecida, pero parece esta con-
"struida con tanta solidez, no con piedras de un tamano tan
" enormes, estos jirones son bolteados, de manera que si les
" dierē bataria no se les podrá dar en lo llano, si, al traves de
" los jirones que sobre salen afuera, los que son todos de esta
" misma piedra, y entre una pared y la otra si ha colocado
" tierra, y en tanta cantidad que puede caminar comoda-
" mente tres carretas de fuente. Estan hechos á modo de tres
" gradas, que el uno comienza en la altura del otro, y este en
" la altura del otro. Toda esta Fortaleza era un deposito de
" armas, masas, lanzas, arcos, ondas, hachas, rodelos almilas
" fuertemente tejidas, y otras armas de diversas maneras y
" vestimentas para soldados; reunian alli de todas las partes
" del Pais y estaba sujeto à los S. S. del Cuzco; tenian
" muchos colores azules, amarillos y otros muchos para
" pintar, tetas y mucho Estano y Plomo con otros metales y
" mucha plata y algo de oro y muchas mantas y Almilas para
" los hombres de Guerra. La cauza por esta Fortaleza tiene
" tantos artificios, porque cuando se fundo la Ciudad que fué
" edificada por un Señor Crejione que vino de la parte de
" Cuntisuyo hacia ál mar grande, este hombre conquistó este
" Pais hasta Vilcas y viendo que este era el mejor sitio para
" hacer su residencia fundó aquella Ciudad con la Fortaleza;
" y todos los otros S. S. que le han sucedido despues hizieron
" alguna mejora en la Fortaleza por cuya razon siempre estaba
" creciendose y engrandeciendose; desde esta Fortaleza se ven
" en torno de la Ciudad muchas cosas áun cuarto de legua,
" media legua y una legua; y en el Valle que esta en medio
" rodeado de colinas hay mas de cien mil casas y muchas de
" ellas son de campo y recreo de los Señores pasados y otras
" de los casiques de todo el Pais que residan en la Ciudad;
" las otras son casas almasches llenas de ropas, lanzas, armas
" y telas y de todas las cosas que nacen y se hacen en el Pais.
" Hay casas donde se conserban los tributos que las gentes
" dan á los Casiques, y hay tal casa que en ella hay cien mil
" pájaros secos, porque de las plumas de ellos, que son de
" muchos colores, se hacen vestidos y hay para ello muchas
" casas. Hay rodelas planchas de cobre para cubrir las casas

" cuchillos y otras herramientas. Zapatos y Peines para pro-
" vicion de la gente de Guerra en tanta cantidad que no se
" puede calcular quienes se hubiesen podido dar tan grande
" tributo y tantas y varias cosas. Cada Señor muerto tiene
" alli su casa para tributos de estas ropas que se le dieron en
" vida porque ningun Señor que les sucede (asi es la ley entre
" ellos) puede despues de la muerte del finado llegan á ella en
" la heredad. Cada uno tiene su bajilla de oro y Plata su
" ropa y vestido aparte, y el que le sucede no se lo quita; y
" los casiques y Señores muertos tienen cerradas sus casas de
" placer con sus serbicios de los criados y mugeres y se les
" siembran sus campos de Mais, del mal supone un poco
" cuando son sepultados. Adoran el Sol, y le han construido
" muchos tiempos y de las cosas que tienen tanto de ropa
" como mais y de otras cosas, ofrecen una parte al Sol de lo
" cual se sirvan despues la gente de guerra.

" La Ciudad del Cuzco es la Capital y Provincia principal
" de todas las otras, y desde aquí hasta la llanura de San
" Mateo y por la extra parte hasta mas alla de la Provincia
" del Callao que est todo Pais Caribes sangrientos esta domi-
" nado y sujeto á un solo Señor, que fué Atahaullpa y antes
" de el á los otros Señores pasados, y ahora es Señor este hijo
" de Haynacapace que fué tan nombrado y tenido, y aun hoy
" lo es ya muerto, fué muy amado de sus basallos, subyugó un
" gran Pais y lo hizo trivutario, fué muy obedecido y casi
" adorado, y su cuerpo esta puesto en la Ciudad del Cuzco con
" su rostro muy entero, con ricas vestiduras, y solamente le
" falta la punta de la nariz, y hay tambien alli otros imajenes
" hechos de estuco ó barro, en las que se guardan los caballeros
" y unas que se cortaba y los vestidos que se ponian en vida
" y estan en tanta veneracion entre aquellas gentes como si
" fuesen sus Dioses: lo sacan frecuentamente á la Ciudad ó
" Plaza con musica y bailes en torno y dia y noche estan en su
" rededor botandole las moscas, cuando algunos, S. S. prin-
" cipales vienen á ver él casique van primero á dar gracias á
" esta imajen y despues ál casique y hacen con ellos tantas
" ceremonias, que seria prolijidad grande el escrivirlos, se re-
" unan tanta gente en estas fiestas que se celebran en aquellas

"Plazas, pasan de 100,000 almas. Salió tambien el acer "seños á este hijo de Haynacapace, que venian todos los "casiques y Señores de Paises y Provincias distantes á servir "y á dar por amor la obediencia ál Emperador. Los con- "quistadores pasaban grandes trabajos porque el Pais es "montuoso y aspero aunque se puede andar á Caballo; y se "puede creer que si no hubiese sido la discordia que habia "entre las gentes de Quito y los nativos y los Señores del "Pais del Cuzco y su circumferencia, no hubieron entrado los "Españoles en el Cuzco ni hubieron pasado adelante de Jauja "y si hubieron entrado alli, hubiera sido preciso muchos mas, "porque el Pais es tan grande y tan malo que hay montanas "y pasos que diez hombres pueden defenderse contra diez "mil. Y jamas el Gobernador pensó, que pudiese ir con "menosde 500 cristianos á conquistarlo y hacerlo tributario "con paz; pero como oyese la division que habia tan grande "entres los del Pais y la gente de Quito, se propuso con los "pocos cristianos que tenia, ir á libertarlos de la esclavitud y "sujecion, é impedir los agravios y molestias que los de Quito "hacian á este Pais, que Dios quiso concederle su gracia. "Y nunca el Gobernador se hubiera arriesgado á hacer tan "largo y penoso viaje, en esta tan grande empresa sino nuviese "sido por la grande confianza que tenia en todos los Españoles "que estaban en su compañia por haber tenido esperiencia de "ellos y conocido que eran diestros y viejos en tantas con- "quistas, acostumbrados á aquellos Pais y á los trabajos de la "guerra; lo que manifestaban muy bien en aquella empresa, "en los aguaseros, y la nieve en atravesar muchos Rios, pasar "grandes montañas y dormir muchas noches en el campo, sin "agua para beber ni cosa alguna para comer, y estar siempre "de noche y dia armados en guardia, y en ir á reducir ii la "obediencia de la guerra a muchos Casiques y tierras que se "habian rebelado, y venir de Jauja ál Cuzco, donde pasaron "tantos trabajos juntamente con el Gobernador y en donde "tantas veces pusieron en peligro sus vidas en los Rios y "Montanas, donde se rompieron el cuello tropesando muchos "de sus caballos. Este hijo de Haynacapace tiene mucha "amistad y conformidad con los cristianos, y por ello los

"Españoles, para mantener en su senorio, se pusieron en "infinitos afanes y finalmente se portaron en todas estas "empresas tan valerosamente y soportaron tanto peso, cuanto "los otros Espanoles habian hecho antes en beneficio del "Emperador; de modo que los mismos Españoles que se "hallaron en esta Empresa, se maravillan de lo que han hecho "cuando se ponen á pensarlo de nuevo, no saben como estan "vivos, y como hayan podido soportar tanto trabajo, y tan "largas necesidades; pero todos los dan por bien empleados "y de nuevo se ofrecen, si fuese preciso, á entrar en mayores "fatigas por la convercion de aquella gente, y por ensalsar "nuestra santa fé catolica. Dejamos de hablar de la grandeza "y situacion del Pais, y solo nos reta dar gracias y alabar á "nuestro Señor porque tan abiertamente ha querido guiar con "su mano las osas de S. M. y de estos Reynos y por su divina "Providencia haber sido iluminado y conducidos ál verdadero "camino de la salud asi agrade á su gran bondad que esten "siempre de aqui adelante de bien en mejor, por intersecion "de su bendita Madre abogada en todos nuestros hechos que "los lleve á buen fin.

"Se acabo esta relacion en la Ciudad de Jauja á 15 de "Julio de 1534; la cual Pedro Sancho Escribano Jeneral en "estos Reynos de la nueva Castillo y Secretario del Governador "Francisco Pizarro, por su orden y los oficiales de S. M. la "escribiá justamente y como paso, la cual acabada, leyo en "presencia del Governador y de los Oficiales de S. M. de "palabra en palabra, y por ser asi el dicho Governador y los "Oficiales de S. M. han suscripto de su mano—Francisco "Pizarro—Albaro Riguelme—Antonio Navarro—Garcia de "Salcedo—por orden del Governador y Oficial—Pedro "Sancho."

No. II.

The following translation of the foregoing manuscript, which is in language very unlike that in use in Spain at the present day, was translated by Professor B. B. Aguirre, native of Spain, Graduate of French at the University of Madrid, and Professor at the Ladies' College, Hyde Park:—

Description of the Town of Cuzco and how it was taken possession of, and thirty other principal towns.

Description of the great quantity of melted Gold and Silver which was distributed among the soldiers, except the fifth part, belonging to the Emperor.

Description of the different prices of Clothing, from which it may be seen how little the Natives and Spaniards valued the Gold and Silver, having it in such abundance.

The Governor received this report from his brother, who saw what he describes. There were six ships in the port of St. Michael, that could not remain, as by delaying their departure they would be lost; the masters of the ships therefore solicited to be paid and discharged immediately. The Governor then summoned to his council the principals and royal commissioners, to pay and despatch them, and to report to His Majesty all that had taken place. It was arranged and decided to melt all the gold they had in their possession, and all that had been ordered to be brought from Atahuallpa, and all that might come previous to the melting, in order that the Governor might not be delayed, but proceed to the new colony and city that His Majesty had wished and ordered to be established.

The fleet was despatched, and the melting commenced on the 15th of May, 1533. After ten days there came to Cajamarca, one of the three Christians who acted as notaries,

and brought with him the written documents, proving they had taken possession of the town of Cuzco in the name of His Majesty. He brought also a description of what they met with on their journey, and of the principal cities besides Cuzco, with many other smaller ones. The town of Cuzco is large, and situated at the foot of a mountain near a plain. The streets are well formed and paved, and during the eight days they remained, it was found impossible to see the whole. He describes a palace covered with plates of gold, built in a square form, each of the four sides being three hundred paces in length. They took from this palace seven hundred plates, weighing each of them five hundred castellanos (an ancient Spanish coin). They took also two hundred thousand castellanos, but of inferior quality, weighing only seven or eight carats of four grains. They believe that great riches were in this town, but the Indians objected to let them see all. They met in the town Quisquis, Captain of Atahuallpa, with thirty thousand men to guard it; as it was situated near the Canoribala, and people who made continually war with them. He describes that good order was among them. And the chief Indian which accompanied the two other Christians carried six hundredweight of gold, with a great quantity of silver, from Gonga where Chil Chiechima remained. All the gold they carried was one hundred and sixty-eight burdens, consequently many Indians were taken from the mountains to carry it, that they might arrive at Cajamarca, which they did within one month. All the gold arrived from Cuzco on the 13th of June the same year. Two hundred burdens of gold, and twenty-five of silver; it was supposed the gold was more than thirteen thousand. Afterwards there arrived twenty burdens of an inferior quality. The greatest part had the appearance of large plates, four palms in breadth. They were placed three in a box, with some smaller ones. The small ones had been taken from the walls of the houses, the holes of the nails being in them.

On the day of St. James they began to melt and divide the gold and silver, its value amounting to one million three hundred and twenty-six thousand five hundred and thirty-nine

castellanos. After the expenses of the melting, His Majesty had for his fifth part, two hundred and sixty-two thousand two hundred and fifty-nine castellanos (fine gold). The value of the silver was fifty-one thousand six hundred marks (eight ounces), His Majesty's share being ten thousand one hundred and twenty-one marks. The remainder was distributed by the Governor to all which had assisted to conquer the place. The horsemen (cavalry) had eight thousand eight hundred and eighty castellanos in gold, and three hundred and sixty-two in marks. To the men on foot (infantry) four thousand four hundred and forty castellanos, and one hundred and eighty-one in silver. The Governor had laid aside a certain portion of the gold, before the distribution for the Christian people which remained to populate St. Michael, and to all merchants and seamen which might arrive after the war. The ordinary price for horses was from one thousand five hundred to one thousand three hundred castellanos, and you were not always able to find them at that price. A horn cup of wine was sold for sixty castellanos. I bought four odoles of wine at sixty castellanos. Sheep were sold for thirty and forty castellanos, and one pair of stockings for the same price; a cloak one hundred, and a sword from forty to fifty castellanos; a quire of paper ten castellanos. Indeed the prices for everything were enormous. And a piece of gold was given for the smallest articles and the most trifling debts without weighing. There were villages subject to Cuzco, but now to Atahuallpa, where it is said that two houses are built with massive gold, and covered with gold in the form of straw. With the gold brought from Cuzco there was some representing an ear of corn, very well imitated. If any person wished to describe the various pieces of gold they found in that conquest, it would be impossible. There were pieces of gold weighing two hundred pounds each to sit upon, and large fountains with canals through which the water ran also were made of gold. It was known that Atahuallpa had at Jauja certain flocks and shepherds, very tall, like those that are seen in flesh. The pieces of gold belonged to his father, and he

promised to give them to the Spaniards. In fact, there are many things reported concerning the ores, and the riches of Atahuallpa and the old town of Cuzco. Cuzco being the principal town where the rich men lived, was so large and beautiful, and had so many buildings, that it would be worthy of seeing in Spain. It is full of houses of rich men. No poor live there, and the rich build their houses like the chiefs, although they do not reside continually there. The greatest part of these houses are of stone, and the others half stone. There are several houses built of earth, and in good order. The streets are very straight and cross each other, and in the middle of each one is a space for water to flow, inclosed with stone. The only fault is the streets being too narrow, scarcely you can ride on horseback on either side of the water. This town is situated at the top of a mountain, and several houses are placed in its declivity and some in the plain. It is in a square form, and the greatest part is flat and paved with small stone. There are four houses, the most magnificent belonging to the rich men, painted and adorned with stones. The grandest belongs to the old Haynacapaca. The principal door is made of red and white and other coloured marble. Haynacapaca has, besides this, on the platform another edifice worthy of seeing. There are in the town many other buildings equally grand.

Two rivers, which spring from four miles' distance, run through both sides to the town, and two leagues further. Both are paved, that the water might be clear, and not overflow in its rising. Both have a bridge over which you may enter into the town. Upon the hill towards the town the prospect is fine, with several buildings, and one principal tower in the centre, built like a barrel with four or five large hoops, one upon the other. The rooms within are very small. The stones with which they are built are well elaborated and united in such a manner that they seem to be mixed with lime; and the stones are so even and polished that they resemble boards placed one upon the other. The doors are opposite each other, in the Spanish fashion. There is a fortress with so many rooms

and towers, that you could not see them all in one day. Several Spaniards who have seen them, and have travelled in Lombardy, and other foreign countries, assure us they never saw so strong a fortress. It could hold easily five thousand Spaniards, and it cannot be destroyed from any part, because it is placed upon a rock at the side of the town, which is very rough. There is here but one wall, and on the opposite side, which is not so rough, there are three, one higher than the other, and the last is the highest. The most beautiful works you can see anywhere are these, for they are built with such large stones, that those who see them would not believe that they had been placed there by the hands of men. They are like pieces of mountain. You see many thirty palms high, and others twenty-five, and others fifteen, but there is not one so small that can be drawn by three carts. This stone is not smooth, but well fixed and cemented together. The Spaniards who saw it, declare that the bridge of Segovia, and other buildings made by Hercules and the Romans, are nothing to compare to this. The town of Tarragona has in its walls some work of this kind. Its construction is of equal solidity, but the stones are not so large. These walls are formed in such a manner that if attacked with a battery, they could not be destroyed on account of the salients which project. They are all of the same stone, and between the walls has been placed earth in such quantities that it will permit of three or four carts abreast. They are made like three steps, supported one by the other. All this fortress was a depôt of arrows, clubs, lances, bows, slings, axes, shields, and under-waistcoats, and also other different arms, and clothing for the soldiers. They assembled from all parts of the country to this fortress, and submitted to the rich men of Cuzco. They had blue, yellow, and other colours for painting. They had also pewter and lead in abundance with other metals, a great quantity of silver, with some gold; many blankets, and under-waistcoats for war. The town of Cuzco was well fortified on account of this fortress. It was built by a rich Crajone, who came from the part of Cuntisuyo. This man conquered this country as

far as Vilias, and on perceiving that this was the best place to fix his residence, founded this town and this fortress. The other rich men who succeeded him, made some improvements. It was, therefore, always being increased and enlarged. From the fortress several houses are to be seen in the middle of the valley, surrounded by little hills. There are more than one hundred houses, several of which are villas, once belonging to the ancient rich men and chiefs. All the other houses in the town were warehouses, full of clothes, arms, stuffs, and all other kind of produce made in the country. There were houses to keep the tributes which the people paid to their chiefs, and there is one in which is found some dry birds, valued for their plumage, of which they made clothes. There are shields, knives, and other instruments, besides plates of copper to cover the houses. Every rich man after his death has one of these houses to keep the clothes which he had during life, also his service of gold and silver, because those who succeed him (it is a law among them) must not approach the ground of the house; and their country houses are shut up with their services of plate by the chief, and they sow the ground with Indian corn. They adore the sun. They have built several temples, where they offer clothes and Indian corn during war, and these are used by the people upon the return of peace. The town of Cuzco is the capital and principal province of all others. From this to the province of Callao, where the people are all bloody cannibals, the country was governed and subject to a rich man whose name was Atahuallpa, and before him the ancient rich men, and the son of Haynacapaca, who was of so much reputation that he is feared, even to this day. He was much loved by his vassals. He submitted a great country and made it tributary, and he was very much obeyed and adored. His body is placed in the town of Cuzco, with his face entire, and in rich clothes. All that is wanting is part of his nose. There are images made of earth, in which they keep the hair and nails they have taken off during life, and the clothing they wore. And the people adore them as much as though they were gods.

They take them from the town with music, dancing the whole day and night, and chasing away the flies. And when the rich men visit the chiefs, they go first to salute these images, and afterwards they present themselves to the chief. They make so much ceremony with them, that it would take too long to describe. There are more than one hundred thousand persons celebrating these festivities. And when they made the son of Haynacapaca governor, all the chiefs and rich men came from the distant provinces and countries, to promise love and obedience. The conquerors endured great troubles as the country was so thickly wooded, though it can be passed on horseback. And if there had not been so many disagreements between the natives of Quito, and the rich men of the town of Cuzco, the Spaniards would not have entered into Cuzco, or passed beyond Jauja, because the country is so bad and large. There are mountains and passages in which ten men can defend themselves against ten thousand. The governor never had an idea he could conquer it with less than five hundred Christians, or make it tributary in peace. But as he knew the great discord between those of this country and Quito, he proposed with the few Christians he had to go and deliver them from their slavery and submission, and to prevent the wrongs made by the people of Quito to this country, and God granted him this grace. The governor never would have risked so long and tedious a journey, and so great an undertaking, if he had not had so much confidence in the Spaniards who were in his company. He had tried them and found them skilful in so many conquests, accustomed to this country and to the dangers of war, as they proved in that undertaking, enduring the rain and the snow, crossing many rivers, passing great mountains, sleeping many nights in the fields without water and food, and watching day and night, and compelling several chiefs to obedience, that had rebelled, and making the journey from Jauja to Cuzco, where they endured many troubles with the governor, and many of the horses broke their necks. The son of Haynacapaca had great friendship with the Christians, and to keep his dominions the Christians made every endeavour,

and they conducted themselves as courageously, and endured as many hardships as the other Spaniards did for the emperor. The Spaniards who were in that undertaking are surprised at what they have done. So many trials and wants but all are satisfied, and offer themselves again if it were necessary, to encounter greater dangers for the preservation of that people, and to glorify our Catholic faith.

Let us speak no longer of the greatness of this country; but let us give grace and pray to our Lord for having guided us so openly with His hands for the interests of His Majesty, and of this kingdom. By His Divine Grace and Providence, and by the intercession of His blessed mother, and the hope that she will assist us in all our undertakings.

This report was finished in the town of Jauja on the fifteenth day of July, 1534. Pedro Sancho attorney-general of this kingdom, New Castile, and secretary to the governor, Francisco Pizarro. By order of the governor and his officers he wrote this, and when finished, he read it before the governor and the officers of His Majesty, word by word, and this report was signed by the aforesaid governor Francisco Pizarro, and the officers Albaro Riguelme, Antonio Navarro, and Garcia de Salcedo.

(Secretary) Pedro Sancho.

No. III.

The following is extracted from a letter written by a gentleman of Arequipa, containing the first information I received respecting the family particularly mentioned in one of the chapters on Lima.

"*A few Particulars connected with the Flight of Señora —— from the Monastery of Thereso in Arequipa.*

"The father of the lady came from Spain in the capacity of a merchant many years previous to the rebellion, and whilst

the Spanish Government with characteristic jealousy preserved a strict prohibitory system in her commerce with the colonies. He realised a certain sum of money and married the daughter of a Spaniard, and had several children, among whom we find the subject of these adventures.

"While young the Señora conceived a passion for a certain gentleman, and wished to marry him, but her mother positively opposed the match, in consequence of which it was decided that she should enter the monastery and take the vows of a nun. Some say that her mother forced her. Others again say the contrary, and that she declared herself that if she were not allowed to marry the man she loved, she would never marry any other, and would seclude herself from the world.

"The Señora had been always on terms of great intimacy with a Spanish medical man now residing in Lima, who continued to communicate with her after her entrance into the monastery and the marriage of her former lover with another lady. With him she matured a plan of scape after some years of monastic life, during which she had taken the veil as is usual at the end of two years, which term all novices pass as probationary in Arequipa.

"The plan of her scape was this:—She feigned illness, to communicate more freely with her friend and accomplice who managed to introduce a corpse in a trunk or basket of clothes, notwithstanding the severe scrutiny with which everything, either taken out or brought in, is examined by the 'Priora' or Abbess.

"I ought to observe that the monastery of St. Thereso is far more strict than the two others, St. Catherine and St. Rosa, which exist in Arequipa. The nuns are allowed to get a peep at their relations only once a fortnight through two thick wooden gratings, and that only when no period of particular devotion intervenes, which often prevents their getting even this peep for a month or six weeks. While the nun is conversing with her friend through this double grating, another nun is stationed within hearing to report to the abbess all that has been said. If a nun wishes to converse with another at

any time, she must first ask licence of the abbess, and the sister addressed must, ere answering, procure the same permission, &c. &c.

"To return to the story, the Señora having had the corpse brought into her cell, made every requisite arrangement. She had an aunt in the same convent who was very fond of her. This aunt happened at the time to be portress, and her niece managed to purloin the keys on the critical night, put the corpse on her wooden bedstead, set fire to the cell, no doubt adding some combustibles, and scaped from the convent. For some days she hid herself in a small house adjoining, and from her concealment heard the bells of the monastery toll for her funeral, &c.

"After this she took up her residence with her friend, and application was made to the Pope, who remitted her vows to a certain extent. The Bishop of Arequipa naturally made every effort to induce her to enter another convent, and when that had no effect, to live in her house in a secluded way. But she would have nothing less than entire liberty. For some years they continued living here, and then removed to Lima, where they actually exist and have children. She leads, they say, a gay life, goes every night to the theatre, and takes her children with her."

No. IV.

Extract of a Letter from JOHN H. BUCHAN ESQ., *Superintendent of the Mines of Real del Monte in Mexico.*

"I now proceed to answer the questions you ask me:—In the Doloris shaft (the one in which the engine works) the present adit is 210 varas* from the surface. The new adit

* A vara is a little less than a yard.

now in course of driving, will enter 130 varas under this. The deepest workings of the mines are 450 varas from the surface. The length of the present adit is 250 varas from its mouth to the Doloris shaft, and with all its ramifications, at least as much more. The length of the new adit to Doloris, will be nearly 6000 varas, of which about 2000 are driven.

"The Real del Monte company commenced operations in this district, then in an abandoned state and the mines all destroyed, in 1824; and to May 1849, when the English proprietor sold the property to other parties in this country, the total outlay had amounted to 15,500,000 dollars, and the returns in silver and gold to 10,500,000 dollars, leaving a loss of 5,000,000 of dollars.

"You will remember that when you were with us, our chief want was the power of reducing a large quantity of ores, and that for this purpose we were erecting the two haciendas de benificio, or reduction works of Velasco and San Miguel. By the beginning of next year these will be all in operation, and I expect that we shall then be raising from the mine, and reducing, about 450 tons of the common ores per week, which will yield on an average 38 ounces of silver per ton. But besides these, and in the course of extracting them from the vein, we meet with branches of richer ore from which we derive our chief profit. But on the reduction of a large quantity of these poor ores, we depend for defraying the cost of the concern with interest of capital, and for leading us at least without loss to these richer branches of mineral. You will remember that at Sanchez and Velasco we reduce the silver ore by what is termed the barrel process, forming first the sulphuret of silver contained in the ores into chlorides by calcination with salt; and then decomposing these chlorides with iron, and collecting the native silver thus obtained by mercury in revolving barrels, whence it comes out in the state of amalgam.

"In the San Miguel hacienda the process up to forming the

chloride of silver is the same; but this is afterwards dissolved by a saturated solution of boiling salt water poured on the ore in large vats, and the silver is precipitated from this solution, native, by copper, and without the intervention of mercury.

"At Regla, the richer ores are smelted in high blast furnaces in contact with litherage, resulting in pigs of argentiferous lead, from which the silver is afterwards separated by the well-known process of cupellation (driving off the inferior metal by oxidation and leaving the silver).

"Remember that all these 450 tons of ore have to be blasted from their native beds, at an average depth of 350 varas, with at least five times as much dross, (being dead rock or ore too poor for reduction,) and thence raised to the surface, and all ground to an impalpable powder.

"After the beginning of next year I hope the concern will begin to yield a fair profit, and reward my adventurous and good friend Don Manuel Escandon, who has with such confidence and spirit supported me in carrying out my plans for developing the resources of the district, and which required no little courage after so decided a failure by the old company. I think I explained to you that my chief object in undertaking this arduous task was, to redeem the credit of the English miners in this country, which would have remained at a sad discount, had a concern so thoroughly English as Real del Monte been abandoned; and afterwards, very probably, been successful under Mexican control."

No. V.

The author takes upon himself the liberty of placing at the close of these volumes of his travels, which are the last that will be published, a poetical address, presented to him, sealed, when he was very young, by one younger than himself, at the moment of his departure upon a voyage across the Atlantic. He has done this, however, without asking permission of the lady by whom the lines were composed, who will probably hardly remember them.

"Yet once again, my brother, once again!
Are friends and country left behind, and thou
In foreign climes must seek a resting place.
Thou go'st and our sighs follow thee. Behold!
Already do we look for thee in vain.

Oh! on the stormy waters, or beyond
The dark Atlantic wave, forget us not.
In the soft visions of thy heart, oh think!
(And may the thought be full of peace,) of home.

Thou wilt—I know thou wilt, when gaudy day
Hath veiled her brightness, and the tender hour
Of still and quiet eve falls silently
And all created nature sinks to rest—

When the pale wanderer of the pathless skies
Lights her lone lamp in Heaven,
Oh then thy thoughts like her shall wander forth
And o'er the trackless seas find rest at home.

Behold the sad moon smiles upon the wave,
The dark and shadowy wave glows lovelily

And brightens in her beams — so may the sweet
The kind affectionate thought be unto thee,
And memory's moonlight gladden as it shines.

Yet could I wish that something of regret
Should linger round thy heart, to melt, not wound,
And with an all-undying tenderness
Should steal a blessing for the absent there.

And oh! how oft in solitude and silence
Or mid the busy trifles of the world.
Shall our hopes turn towards the distant land
With many weary wishes till again,
Again, we hear the long, long absent voice,
And thou return in love, and peace, and joy."

THE END.

LONDON
PRINTED BY SPOTTISWOODE AND CO.
NEW-STREET SQUARE

00085959

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 15 March, 2016